

Chapter 5703

Charlie saw Maria's horrified expression and her rare nervousness when speaking,

So he quickly asked her, "Miss Lin, what do you think this looks like?!"

With some nervousness, she said: "This... the dark clouds seem to be chaotic and disorderly,"

"But there are vaguely complex laws... It feels..."

"It feels like the image of the Zhen Gua in the sixty-four hexagrams of the Book of Changes..."

"Zhen Gua?!" Charlie listened Shocked,

He couldn't help exclaiming: "Is this cloud really a hexagram image?"

Maria nodded, and murmured: "Zhen hexagrams are always complicated."

"The ancients said that when the shock comes, the smile is hoarse,"

"Not mourning the dagger (chàng), when this hexagram comes out,"

"It is the main hexagram and the guest hexagram overlapping, implying something unexpected,"

"And it must be an earth-shattering event!"

Charlie was even more surprised, and couldn't help asking:

"What? People have the ability to use the clouds in the sky to make divinations?!"

Maria looked blank, "I don't know...but...but this divination seems to have just begun, the moment we came here."

"I think that this should not be artificial."

"It is not artificial..."

Charlie asked her:

"If it is not artificial, then could it be a natural formation?!"

Maria shook her head: "I have not yet understood the mystery..."

While they were speaking, The dark clouds in the sky were still changing rapidly,

And the thick clouds seem to have dug an inexhaustible well in the sky,

Continuously gushing out from among themselves for no reason,

And quickly covering the entire valley where the Tianchi Lake is located.

Maria frowned, stared at the sky with wide eyes, and whispered to herself:

"The hexagrams change too fast... I... I can't understand..."

"What exactly are you trying to tell me? Can you explain it clearly?"

The dark clouds in the sky couldn't understand her murmurs, they just continued to change non-stop.

Maria was already a little impatient, she said anxiously:

"There are too many variables, each of which takes a long time to understand,"

"Such a rapid change, there is just another hexagram in the blink of an eye,"

"I...I really can't see it through....."

Hearing this, Charlie quickly took out his mobile phone and turned on the video recording, and said,

"Miss Lin, don't worry, I'll take pictures of all these changes,"

"And if it doesn't work, you can slowly understand them when you go back."

Maria shook her head and said: "The hexagram image has undergone repeated drastic changes,"

"And everything is framed in the situation of the shaking hexagram,"

"Which indicates that the main hexagram and the guest hexagram are restrained and trapped in each other..."

"No matter who released the hexagram, they are all asking us for help..."

"Moreover, there is a bit of familiar feeling that I can't describe..."

"Help?" Charlie frowned: "You and I have just arrived here, who would suddenly ask us for help?"

Maria murmured: "It's not a person ... There is no one in the hexagram..."

Charlie rubbed his temples: "I am almost confused by you,"

"There is no one, what is it that is asking us for help?"

Maria stared at the ever-changing dark clouds and whispered:

"I haven't figured it out yet...it's not a person,"

"Who it would be, or...what it would be...just...just"

At this point, she suddenly exclaimed: "Ah! I see!"

Charlie hurriedly asked: "What is it, Miss Lin!?"

Maria burst into tears instantly,

She pointed to the bare ground under her feet, extremely excited,

And said extremely nervously: "I know who is asking for help! It's her! It's Mother Pucha!"

Chapter 5704

Charlie was even more puzzled when he heard this answer:

"Didn't the mother of Pucha fail to overcome the tribulation three hundred years ago?"

"How can she ask us for help now?! And...and it is just a tree,"

"Can it attract the dark clouds in the sky to ask us for help?!"

Maria murmured: "Young master's doubts, I don't know the reason,"

"But I can feel it, that familiar feeling is the mother of Pucha..."

Charlie said: "Okay, assuming what you said is correct,"

"It is indeed the mother of Pucha who is asking us for help through the clouds,"

"But what exactly does she need us to do? How can we help her?"

Maria was also a little anxious: "I don't know... I can only see that she is asking for help."

"This ever-changing hexagram gives me the feeling that she is trapped in this shaking hexagram and cannot break free,"

"But there is nothing in it. It didn't tell me what to do to help her out..."

At this time, the dark clouds had become thicker and thicker,

And the huge dark clouds began to condense into a ball and began to sink slowly.

The air is already full of moist water vapor,

And the air pressure seems to have begun to drop rapidly,

Making people's breathing a bit dull, just like the feeling before the super thunderstorm in summer.

Maria has no cultivation base, so her breathing feels a little difficult at this time,

And her expression is becoming more and more anxious.

It is rare for her to lose her composure and keep stomping on the spot.

If she is about to be devoured by it,

If she can't think of a countermeasure, she may never be able to save her...

"What to do... What to do..."

Charlie was even more confused, and even Maria couldn't figure it out.

He couldn't figure out the hexagram, so seeing Maria anxious, he could only stand there and worry.

The dark clouds are still thickening and sinking at this moment,

Forming a strong low-pressure area above the entire Lake.

Maria already feels that she is not breathing well.

She can only take deep breaths while constantly turning her brain to think about the problem.

Charlie couldn't understand the hexagrams,

But he analyzed them rationally, and said, "Miss Lin,"

"If she is really asking us for help, it must be within our capabilities."

"Where can we help her? Could it be that we need to help her disperse this dark cloud? We can't do it either!"

Maria nodded, and said anxiously: "Master is right..."

"If we need to disperse there is really nothing we can do about this dark cloud..."

"Master's supernatural powers can attract thunder, but the thunder is only effective on real objects."

"The dark cloud is the companion product of thunder and lightning."

"It is more like water and fish."

"I'm sure we won't be afraid of thunder and lightning... Then what else can we do?"

Charlie's eyes suddenly lit up when she said this, and he blurted out:

"I understand!"

Maria hurriedly asked: "What did you find, Master?!"

Charlie asked her: "Miss Lin, did you find that there is only something missing in such a thick dark cloud and such a strong low pressure?"

Maria suddenly widened her eyes: "Lack of lightning!"

"Yes!" Charlie nodded heavily: "If it was normal, this kind of heavy dark cloud would have thundered and flashed long ago,"

"But although this dark cloud is very thick, there is no trace of thunder and lightning."

"My soul-piercing blade was destroyed when Jermo blew himself up last time,"

"And the only magic weapon that can be released from a long distance right now is the re-refined Thunderbolt."

"I should give it a try!"

Maria said happily, "Master's re-refined Thunder Token,"

"Is it made from the piece of lightning strike wood that I gave you?"

"Yes!"

Maria became more excited and clenched her fists excitedly and said:

"The lightning strike wood is the broken branch of the mother of Pucha!"

"Maybe, she hasn't disappeared in the past three hundred years since she failed to overcome the catastrophe."

"Seems she has been waiting for this day!"

Chapter 5705

Maria's words inspired Charlie too!

He also felt that there were many coincidences in this.

Why is there such a strange dark cloud suddenly overwhelming?

Why does the dark cloud still show the image of shaking hexagrams?

Why did the dark clouds lack thunder and lightning?

Why did it appear in the place where the mother of Pucha failed to cross the catastrophe?

In addition, he just prepared the lightning strike wood formed by the failure of the mother of Pucha to cross the tribulation and created a brand new thunder order.

Many puzzling elements are gathered together,

Maria's conjecture is the only answer that can answer all doubts!

Thinking of this, Charlie blurted out without hesitation:

"In this case, then I will lead to a thunderstorm for the dark clouds in the sky!"

Maria nodded heavily, her eyes were full of expectation, and said:

"The mother of Pucha and me are also counted."

"There is a good chance of help!"

Charlie took out the Thunderbolt, held it in the palm of his hand,

Fixed his eyes on the black cloud that was getting lower and thicker above his head,

And instantly stopped his heart that was covering up the aura.

Immediately afterward, he shouted: "Thunder is coming!!"

All of a sudden, the spiritual energy in his body quickly gushed out from the eight extraordinary meridians,

And frantically poured into the Thunderbolt in his hand.

In just the blink of an eye, the dark thunder order even began to overflow with white light from the inside out,

And most of the aura in Charlie's body was absorbed by the thunder order.

He felt that the thunderbolt in his hand became more and more trembling,

The light became stronger and stronger, and there was even the sound of an electric current inside.

At this moment, he felt that what he held in his hand was no longer a thunderbolt,

But spherical lightning mentioned in science fiction for a long time!

Maria had never seen such a scene before, and her intuition told her that the light in Charlie's hands was getting stronger and stronger,

If she didn't make a move in time, she might be in danger of hurting Charlie herself,

So she subconsciously shouted: "Master, Quickly cast the spell, don't wait any longer!"

Charlie shook his head, and said, "When to cast the spell, it's not up to me anymore!"

If it was normal, when Charlie thundered, the sky would be covered by dark clouds,

And the thunder would roar and would soon descend from the clouds.

But this time, Charlie shouted with a thunder,

But the Thunderbolt in his hand didn't immediately generate lightning,

But kept accumulating energy, as if it was controlling the strength of the spell itself.

In other words, it made him feel that the aura he had accumulated was not enough!

At this time, the dark clouds in the sky had become unbelievably thick, and it was a bottomless darkness!

Maria was horrified, and asked him blurted out:

"Isn't this Thunderbolt controlled by the young master?"

Charlie raised his right hand with some difficulty, and seeing the light getting stronger,

He said with difficulty: "You guessed right! This must be The mother of Pucha calling,"

"And the Thunderbolt in my hand was originally a part of her,"

“And now I think it has been controlled by her, and it is no longer up to me!”

Just as he was speaking, the Thunderbolt in Charlie’s hand suddenly lost its light

And the next moment, an invisible and powerful energy shot out from the Thunderbolt,

Rushing straight towards the dark cloud!

Charlie felt as if his body was emptied in an instant,

And most of his aura was exhausted by this blow.

And the next moment, the inside of the dense black cloud in the sky suddenly rolled at an extremely high speed,

And immediately after that, rumbling thunder was heard from inside,

And the lightning inside was frequent, complex lightning like plant roots, splitting the black cloud into countless small pieces of different sizes and shapes.

What’s even more strange is that these roaring sounds seem to be intensifying,

And the lightning that keeps shining in the cloud seems to be getting thicker and brighter.

It’s as if Charlie’s lightning strike just kicked off a performance.

Right now, the thunder and lightning in the clouds are constantly pushing the performance to a climax.

Then, the black cloud began to slowly move from above the lake to where Charlie and Maria were.

Seeing that the lightning and thunder were getting closer,

Chapter 5706

Charlie quickly took Maria's hand and led her to run backwards several hundred meters.

When the two stood in time, the center of the thunderbolt and the black cloud had already hung above the bare yellow land.

At this moment, a thunderbolt with the thickness of a bowl descended from the black cloud and struck the yellow ground directly.

In an instant, the sky suddenly brightened like daylight,

And the thunderclap sounded as loud as tons of explosives detonated in the ears,

It was deafening.

And as this bolt of lightning fell, the black clouds that had accumulated for a long time suddenly poured down rain,

And the rainwater formed a line from the sky to the ground.

Charlie and Maria had nowhere to hide, and were completely drenched by the rain from top to bottom in an instant.

Maria didn't care about the fact that she was already drenched,

And ran towards the piece of yellow land where Pucha mother failed to cross the tribulation.

Charlie was caught off guard by her action, and shouted: "It is dangerous, don't go there!"

After saying that, he wanted to chase Maria back.

But Maria didn't flinch at all, while running recklessly, she said to Charlie:

"Master, I feel her!"

Charlie subconsciously asked: "What did you feel? The mother of Pucha?"

"Yes! "Maria's voice was trembling, and she said repeatedly:

"It's her! It must be her! She came back to life!"

Charlie was puzzled in his heart. Can it come back to life?

However, right now the black cloud has stopped lightning and thunder,

And all that remains is torrential rain,

And there is no breath of thunder and lightning in the black cloud, presumably they have already withdrawn.

Seeing that there was no risk of lightning strikes,

Charlie did not pull Maria back but followed her to the yellow land.

At this time, the yellow land was already muddy from the impact of the rain.

Maria kept wiping the rainwater from her eyes and face with both hands,

And at the same time looked around carefully, as if she were looking for something.

Charlie also looked around, but the yellow land was muddy except for the rain, and there was no sign of anything else at all.

So he asked Maria: "Miss Lin, where did you feel the mother of Pucha?"

Maria stared at the ground and said loudly, "This is it!"

After finishing speaking, Maria pointed to the center of the yellow earth,

Feeling extremely excited shouted: "Master, look!"

Charlie looked in the direction of her finger,

And suddenly saw a scene that he had never seen in his life.

In the yellow land washed by the torrential rain,

A piece of tender green sprouts stubbornly emerged from the muddy soil against the torrential rain.

Moreover, the speed at which this sprout grows seems to be watching a time-lapse photography that condenses a video of more than ten days.

After this sprout emerged from the soil, it grew rapidly at a speed visible to the naked eye.

In the blink of an eye, It grew from a height of one or two centimeters to seven or eight centimeters,

And the originally curled shoot, which was not the size of a fingernail, quickly grew to the size of a thumb.

Immediately afterward, a new sprout the size of a needle tip emerged from the tail of the sprout,

And the sprout also grew and grew in size at an extremely fast speed.

Charlie stared dumbfounded, while Maria at the side was ecstatic,

And even knelt on the ground subconsciously, using her body to block the rainwater for the bud.

And the bud quickly grew into a seedling. In just a few minutes,

It grew from a height of a few centimeters to a height of about 20 centimeters.

The previous two leaves also gradually increased to more than ten leaves,

And three were even pulled out with new branches.

At this moment, the torrential rain stopped abruptly,

And the black clouds in the sky continued to rapidly collapse toward the center,

And disappeared in less than half a minute.

The bright moon and the sky full of stars reappeared above the Lake.

What's even more strange is that the loess land had already turned into a piece of mud during the torrential rain just now,

But at this moment, all the rainwater seemed to disappear out of thin air.

And the water on Charlie and Maria's bodies disappeared without a trace.

The clothes on the two of them were extremely dry, and there was no trace of being wet by the rain at all.

Everything was back to how Charlie and Maria were when they first arrived here.

The only difference is that in the center of the bare yellow land,

A very delicate seedling with a faint tea fragrance has emerged...!

Chapter 5707

At this time, Maria was concentrating all her thoughts on the seedlings in front of her.

Looking at the seedling, her face was full of excitement.

And Charlie, who was standing by the side, looked at the emerald green seedling, and he was nothing but dazed.

He felt that his brain circuit was not enough.

He couldn't understand why all traces of rain disappeared after a heavy rain.

The nine-year compulsory education he had received left him with only four words in his mind at the moment: this is fucking unscientific.

He looked at his whole body, stretched out his hands from the top of his head to his chest,

Then from his chest to his back, and then from his back to his ankles.

He couldn't help taking off his shoes and reached into them for a long time.

However, the places touched by the fingers are very dry, and there is no trace of being drenched in rain at all.

The same goes for Maria.

Charlie clearly remembered that just now Maria's hair was wet from the heavy rain and stuck to her cheeks, she was somewhat embarrassed.

The trendy T-shirt on her body, because of the water, clearly showed traces of innerwear.

But now, not to mention watermarks on her oversized t-shirt, not even a wrinkle can be seen.

"It's so fcuking weird!" Charlie muttered to himself.

Immediately afterward, he asked Maria again: "Miss Lin,"

"Did it really rain just now? This shouldn't be my hallucination alone, right?"

Maria nodded lightly, and said softly: "Young master, there was indeed a heavy rain just now."

"I have lived for so many years, and I have never seen such a heavy rain."

"Yes." Charlie also nodded slightly, and then Staring at her closely, he asked,

"But where is the rain? Where did it go?"

Maria shook her head, "I don't know."

Charlie put his hands on his hips, and said inexplicably,

"This is really unscientific. People say that geese leave traces."

"Such a heavy rain, how can it be gone? The soil is not even wet, what a dream..."

Maria smiled and said: "Young master cultivates the Tao, and in front of you is a strange woman who has lived for nearly four hundred years. Why are you still obsessed with science?"

Charlie said seriously: "I think Tao can also be explained by science,"

"But the current level of technology has not yet grasped the principle,"

"And aura is nothing more than a higher-level energy, just like it is atomic energy."

"When people have not mastered it, they feel incredible."

"Presumably at that time, no one would believe that the energy released by one kilogram of nuclear fuel would be equal to thousands of tons,"

"That is, millions of kilograms of coal. Reiki It may be an invisible energy similar to nuclear fuel."

Maria smiled, and said seriously: "What you said makes sense, maybe aura is just like what you said,"

"It is another kind of energy that has not been mastered by most people,"

"Nor has it been accepted by most people to research out the principle for a higher level of energy."

Charlie said again: "Even spiritual energy must follow the law of energy conservation?"

"It rained so much just now, the rain stopped, and the water is still there. This is energy conservation."

"But where did the water go now?"

As he spoke, Charlie continued: "Also, I used up most of the spiritual energy in my body with a lightning strike, so where did my spiritual energy go?"

Maria pointed at the seedling in front of her, and smiled as she said,

"Master your aura is here! If it weren't for the thunder from you, how could the mother of Pucha be reborn?"

Charlie was stunned, and asked her: "Wasn't the mother of Pucha turned into coke more than three hundred years ago?"

Maria nodded, and said seriously: "Indeed, I saw her being smashed into coke by the lightning."

Charlie pointed to the seedling, and asked: "How can this be explained?"

Maria said very seriously: "Master, although the mother of pucha is just a tree,"

"She is also a tree that survives the catastrophe. Not a human being, but think about it differently,"

"If a person can live to overcome the catastrophe, how terrifying is his strength?"

"Similarly, among the trillions of trees in this world, the mother of pucha is probably the one of the best,"

"And her ability is probably far beyond our imagination."

Charlie asked in surprise: "You mean, how can she save herself after the failure of crossing the catastrophe?"

Maria nodded and asked Charlie: "Master, have you ever heard of Sanxian?"

Charlie shook his head subconsciously: "I have never heard of it."

Maria said: "In the past legends about cultivating Taoism, there is such a saying that if you can successfully survive the catastrophe, you will become a fairy."

"To become an immortal, if you fail to cross the tribulation, you will be wiped out,"

"But in addition, there is actually another possibility, that is, when you fail to cross the tribulation, you will be disbanded and become a loose immortal."

"In this way, you can reshape the golden body and regain Cultivation,"

"It's just that there will be no chance to ascend through the catastrophe in this life."

Chapter 5708

Charlie asked in surprise: "So powerful? Does that mean that as long as the cultivation level can be raised to the level of transcending the catastrophe,"

"It is equivalent to a guarantee to become a fairy, and lose the soldiers and become a loose fairy?"

Maria covered her mouth with a smile, and said, "What are you thinking, young master? Let's not talk about whether the legend of Sanxian is true or not,"

"Even if it is true, it is also noted in the legend. There are very few people who solve the war, and it is hard to find one out of a hundred."

"The success rate is even lower than the success of crossing the catastrophe."

"Out of a hundred people, ninety-nine are smashed to pieces by the lightning, and only one is lucky enough to survive."

As she said that, Maria said again: "Let's say the university entrance exam as an example, then I will compare all the monks who have passed the calamity to the fresh graduates."

"Those who become immortals are basically equivalent to being admitted to Tsinghua University and Yanda University."

"Or Harvard and Cambridge, as long as candidates who are not admitted to these top universities will be eliminated in principle,"

"They will be directly expelled from the high school campus and assigned to the society, and they will not have the opportunity to step into the campus in this life

"The unlucky guy who is only 0.1 point away from the admission scores of these top universities, after he became a Sanxian, although he lost the opportunity to go to university in this life,"

"He has one advantage, that is, he is allowed to continue his studies;"

"It's just that he has to start from the first grade and study until the third year of high school;"

"But after the third year of high school, he has to stay in the third year of high school for the rest of his life, and he will be a third-year student all his life."

"If a person fails the college entrance examination at the age of 18, then starts to study again in the third year of high school, and then repeats the grade in the third year of high school until he is 100 years old,"

"The classmates around him will always be a group of 18-year-old young people,"

"They will either enter the university and leave, or be sent directly to the society,"

"Never to see him again, only him, who will stay here forever, Sanxian almost feels like this."

Charlie was slightly startled, gave Maria a thumbs up, and sighed:

"Miss Lin is really talented and intelligent, with your explanation, I basically can understand what Sanxian is."

After speaking, Charlie looked at the seedling again and asked her:

"Miss Lin, are you sure this is the mother of Pucha?"

Maria nodded heavily: "Sure! Her aura is exactly the same as that of the mother of Pucha."

"In addition to the many coincidences just now, I can conclude that this is 100% the mother of Pucha."

Charlie nodded slightly and murmured: "If Really, does that mean that the mother of pucha has become a loose fairy in the tree?"

Maria said without thinking: "It's almost the same meaning, but the loose fairy is just some rumors I heard before,"

"And I haven't had a chance to prove it. So all this is just the inference of mine."

Charlie nodded, squatted down beside her, looked at the seedling, and murmured fascinatedly:

"This seedling looks ordinary, nothing special, it's just that the tea smell is stronger,"

"But the slightest bit of aura is not there I can't feel it."

Maria saw that he was suspicious, and said very firmly:

"Young master, everything I said is true, and I believe that she must be the mother of Pucha!"

"Tsk..." Charlie smacked his lips while standing still. Nodding, he murmured:

"There is such a miraculous thing, it's unbelievable and unheard of."

Then, he asked Maria curiously: "It grew so fast just now, why isn't it growing now?"

Maria Also with a dazed look on her face: "Master, this I don't know..."

Charlie rested his chin with one hand, looked at the seedling, and sighed:

"It's interesting, it's really interesting."

After finishing speaking, he smelled the refreshing scent of tea, subconsciously, he stretched out his hand and grabbed a young leaf from the seedling,

And while putting it in his mouth, she muttered: "Let me taste it, what would such an awesome tea tree taste like!"

Seeing him tearing off a young leaf, Maria immediately felt distressed. Shouting: "Master, you must not do it, ah!"

Before Maria could finish her "ah",

Charlie quickly reached out and grabbed a piece, handed it to her mouth, and said seriously:

"It's better to have fun alone than to have fun with others."

"You should try it too, you have drank so many tea cakes from her, you must be the most familiar with her taste, try it and see if it is the same taste."

Maria was about to cry, and said with red eyes: "Young Master, she waited for more than three hundred years and just broke the ground today."

"There are only a dozen young leaves in total, and the young master picked two of them off. It's so pitiful..."

"It's okay." Charlie said seriously: "Look at her vitality is so strong,"

"The leaves that are pulled out will definitely grow back soon, you and I will treat it as a pruning for her,"

"Don't people say, the tree will not be straight if it is not pruned?"

Maria was wronged incomparably when she said: "Young master, she has just sprouted, why can't she just cultivate at this time..."

Seeing that her eyes were flushed, Charlie reluctantly handed the two leaves to her, and said,

"Look, I've pulled them all, and I can't put them back for her."

"At worst, I'll only pull these two leaves, and I won't pull any more leaves."

"Is it okay?"

Maria sighed resentfully, and muttered angrily,

"Young master, taste it yourself, I can't bear it..."

Chapter 5709

“How can I? You are the only one who understands the mother of Pucha,”

“It’s useless to judge by me, you have to taste it to be sure!” He said, handing one piece to

Maria’s mouth and the other side putting a leaf in his own mouth, he said,

“Come on, let’s taste it together.”

Seeing his insistence, Maria knew that she couldn’t hold him back, So she gave him a faint look, and said,

“Okay... just let me taste it.” After finishing speaking, she opened her red lips lightly, and gently bit the delicate green leaf.

Charlie saw that she had eaten it, so he put his piece in his mouth and chewed it with confidence.

He originally thought that this thing smelled very fragrant of tea,

And the taste should be very good, but he never dreamed that after the green leaf was in his mouth and chewed by him,

It would release a small burst of rich and pure aura! With one sip, the aura instantly lifted his spirits.

Although the content of the aura is not much, it is extremely pure. Moreover, this is fresh tea without any refinement.

This kind of plant itself has an aura, and Charlie has never seen it before. Maria also tasted the strangeness of this piece of tea at this time,

The tea leaf was chewed and she felt neither astringent nor bitter,

With a slight sweet taste, what was even more strange was that this tea had a kind of taste that makes people feel comfortable and refreshed.

She has tasted countless teas in her life and knows a lot about the tea produced by the mother of pucha,

But she has never tasted such a miraculous tea.

She asked Charlie with a look of surprise: “Young master,”

“Why does this tea have such obvious effects? It seems that after tasting a piece,”

“All the fatigue disappeared in an instant!”

“I remember that the tea that is the mother of pucha did not have this effect... ..” Charlie said seriously: “That’s because the leaf contains spiritual energy.”

“There is spiritual energy?!” Maria exclaimed, “How is this possible?”

“I have heard from my father before that everything in the world can be used to refine spiritual energy.”

“There are many kinds of medicinal materials for elixir, and these medicinal materials need to be mixed with other medicinal materials,”

“And they must be refined by a special person to have an aura,”

“This leaf has just grown, how can there be aura?”

Charlie said: “Perhaps this is caused by the experience of the mother of Pucha’s failure to cross the catastrophe and being reborn after encountering thunder.” “Just like the Sanxian we talked about just now,”

“Maybe the mother of Pucha has really become a Sanxian in the field of plants now.”

Charlie said again: “Except for the mother of pucha, I have never encountered a plant that has aura in itself.”

Maria said excitedly: “Then I feel that she must not be a Sanxian who left.” “Because she originally had no aura, but now she has an aura just after sprouting,” “And for a Sanxian it is said that there is a chance to rebuild,”

“Which means that her room for improvement is limited,” “And her strength will not bring about a qualitative change.” Charlie asked her: “Then what’s her situation now?”

Maria shook her head: “I don’t know, but I feel that she is more like a rebirth from Nirvana,”

“Which has caused a qualitative change! I think when she passed the catastrophe three hundred years ago,”

“She was given a chance and saved, and she waited for three hundred years,” “And finally waited for you to come here, after the storm and lightning just now,” “She can be regarded as a fortunate being comparable to a weathered dragon!” Maria frowned and said: “It’s just that I really want to know more and it doesn’t make sense,”

“How did she bypass the way of heaven and left a glimmer of life for herself under the thunder of heaven.”

Charlie was not interested in how the mother of Pucha left this glimmer of life back then,

But just looking at this Seedling couldn't help sighing:

"If you take this back and raise it properly when she grows into a big tree several meters high,"

"You will become a peerless expert just picking leaves and eating every day?" Maria asked in surprise: "Young master will take her away?"

"Of course!" Charlie said firmly: "If we leave her here, not to mention that I don't want to part with it,"

"If she falls into the wrong hands, or is shoveled by someone who doesn't understand, wouldn't it be a waste?"

"But..." Maria couldn't bear it, and said: "But...she has grown here for tens of thousands of years...this is her root..."

Charlie waved his hand: "No, no, she didn't know what to do last time." She has lived here for ten thousand years and failed to overcome the tribulation," "Which means that this place is not suitable for her."

"A person cannot fall twice in one place, and the tree is the same,"

"So she has to change to another place and we should take good care."

Maria asked: "Young master, where do you think it is appropriate to change her?" Charlie said: "I think the small courtyard on the top floor of Zijin Villa is quite good," "We dig her back, and you can plant her by the side of your hot spring pool. Okay?" "You know how to plant Pu'er tea trees, so I'm sure you can take care of her."

Maria subconsciously said, "Pu'er tea trees can only grow in the climate of southern Yunnan,"

"Where the altitude, climate, sunlight, temperature, and humidity are most suitable for Pu'er tea trees."

"Aurous Hill is too cold in winter, and Puer tea trees can't hold on!" Charlie said: "Puer tea can't adapt to Aurous Hill,"

"But she is not an ordinary Puer tea, she is the mother of Pucha, and she has survived the catastrophe,"

"And now With aura, her adaptability must be very strong."

"Your other courtyard is very good, and no one disturbs it at ordinary times."

"As long as the tree does not grow too high, no one will see it."

"If it really grows taller after a few years, Let's just change her place."

Then, Charlie said again: "In case she really doesn't adapt to the climate of Aurous Hill,"

"We can build her a greenhouse and simulate the climate of southern Yunnan?" Maria said quietly: "Master, you want to raise her so that you can pick her leaves every day, right?"

Charlie said frankly, "Of course, planting tea trees means picking her leaves."

"Isn't it just to plant an apple tree just to make her bear a few apples?"

"Otherwise, what do you do to raise her? It is said that this thing can grow to more than ten meters high, so I can't keep it as a green plant just to see it?"

What Charlie said was straightforward, and Maria couldn't find any reason to refute it.

After thinking for a moment, she said seriously:

"If the young master wants to take her back, I only have one request."

"I wonder if the young master can agree?" Charlie said with a smile: "You just have to say it."

"That is, the young master can no longer pick her leaves at will,"

"At least until she grows bigger and the leaves are denser, what do you think?" Charlie nodded readily and said: "No problem, to be honest, the aura in her leaves is really very strong."

"Very pure, but the content is too small, I really want to have an effect comparable to that of pills,"

"So I have to use her a lot, let's raise her!"

Maria breathed a sigh of relief and said: "It's okay to dig her out. It's not impossible,"

"As long as you don't hurt the roots when you dig, and you can bring more soil when you remove it,"

"It's not a big problem, but I'm afraid that if the delay on the road is too long,"

"It will affect her state, even if she is the mother of pucha. And now it's just grown out, it's too delicate."

Chapter 5710

Charlie nodded and said, "Well, you and I will stay here, and I will arrange a plane to wait at the airport in Banna."

"When the plane arrives, we will dig her out, and then go directly to the airport to fly back to Aurous Hill!"

Maria asked: "What about Victoira? She should have reached the Hundred Mountains by now!"

"It's okay." Charlie waved his hand: "Don't provoke her, let her go,"

"After she's gone, we'll find a way to review her route and see if we can find out the exact location in the Mountains."

Charlie suddenly said that he wanted to leave, and she didn't have any regrets in her heart.

What's more, this time she came to South Yunnan,

She actually had an unexpected harvest. Before that, she managed to get to the limit under Victoira's nose,

And now she accidentally got the young plant of the mother of pucha, which has been reborn.

However, Charlie said that he would bring the mother of pucha back to Aurous Hill, which made her very nervous.

Originally, she thought that the young plant that was reborn from the mother of pucha should continue to grow here.

But Charlie's words moved her again. In any field, she followed the path of failure invariably, and the result was only failure.

The mother of Pucha's past life was like a protracted physical experiment. It's like a scientist who struggles all his life to find a room-temperature superconductor.

Seeing that all the data are infinitely close, but they just can't break through the last layer.

If it takes another lifetime to do the wrong research again, the result will definitely not change in any way.

Perhaps tens of thousands of years later, the mother of pucha will have to endure the lightning strike of the reincarnation of the heavens here again, and then fail to cross the catastrophe again.

However, by that time, I'm afraid there won't be another Charlie to help her rebirth from Nirvana.

Thinking of this, Maria accepted Charlie's decision to take this young plant back to Aurous Hill.

She has lived with the mother of Pu-erh tea for many years, not only has a very good understanding of it,

But also has far-reaching experience in the cultivation of Pu-erh tea.

But even so, she was still worried that transplanting the newly grown seedling rashly would bring the seedling a near-death risk.

Charlie saw that she had been hesitating as if she didn't know where to start, So he comforted her and said, "Miss Lin, don't worry, she has already conceived spiritual energy,"

"And she will definitely not die so easily."

"Let's take her back and cultivate her well."

"Maybe I can use her tea leaves to make tea next year."

Maria nodded slightly, and asked him, "My lord, when will the plane arrive?" Charlie said, "Wait a minute, I'll make a call to arrange it."

After finishing speaking, he immediately called Issac.

Since the two of them came to southern Yunnan, they asked Issac to use the business jet rented by the company,

So it was not so convenient to arrange.

Because Charlie didn't set a return date before departure, and Issac didn't dare to pay for the plane to wait at Lijiang Airport,

So he just booked a one-way trip. The plane returned to the eastern region on the day it arrived in Lijiang.

Now If you want to dispatch a plane, you can only temporarily negotiate with the business jet company.

The company that operates the business jet is urgently dispatching a Gulfstream business jet that is currently parked in the provincial capital Chuncheng.

This business jet will not arrive at Banna Airport until 8:30 a.m. at the earliest.

Issac called Charlie back, and after explaining the situation, he said very apologetically,

"Young Master, I'm sorry, I didn't think carefully. If you are in a hurry,"

"I can immediately coordinate a Wade family's plane to go there, within two hours at the fastest. It will arrive."

Charlie said: "It's not your problem, I didn't expect to go back in such a hurry." Then, Charlie said: "But don't be in a hurry, coordinate the business jet of the thirdparty to come over,"

"I will go to the airport at 8:00 tomorrow morning."

Seeing that Charlie had already made a decision, Issac quickly said:

“Master, if this is the case, then I will confirm the itinerary with the business jet company now,”

“Do you think there is anything else you need me to do now?” “No more.” Charlie said: “After you make arrangements for me,” “Don’t tell anyone that I’m going back to Aurous Hill,”

“Because I may just stay in for a day or two when I go back,”

“And will come out again soon. This time I won’t see anyone when I come back.”

Issac didn’t ask why, and said without hesitation: “Okay young master, I understand!”

Originally, Charlie didn’t intend to return to Aurous Hill in such a hurry.

He originally thought that he would let Victoria go to Hundred Mountains (Shiwan Dashan) first,

And he would stay with Maria in southern Yunnan for two more days.

After all, she lived here since she was a child, but she hasn’t come back for more than three hundred years.

This kind of homesickness, other people can’t understand or experience it at all.

After Victoria has almost left from Hundred Mountains, he and Maria will return to Aurous Hill.

After arriving in Aurous Hill, he will ask Ethan for help.

Using his connections and background, he will get all the surveillance videos of Victoria after she arrives in China.

They can replay her approximate route.

And when the route is resumed, he will immediately go to Shiwan Dashan and retrace Victoria’s route to see if he can gain anything.

But now, the mother of pucha suddenly appeared, and Charlie didn’t dare to let her grow up here,

So he could only poach her first and take her back to Aurous Hill so that Maria could settle it properly in her top-floor courtyard.

It just so happened that he could also take this opportunity to review the current surveillance data to see if he could figure out Victoria’s route.

After Maria settled down with the mother of pucha and he has sorted out Victoria’s route,

He will go directly from Aurous Hill to Shiwanda Mountain.

The intelligent Maria listened to the call between Charlie and Issac, and already guessed Charlie’s next plans and arrangements.

So, she asked Charlie: “Young Master, when I go to the Shiwan Dashan, can you take me with you?”

Charlie said: “Even now, most of the Shiwan Dashan are uninhabited.”

“I don’t know if it is safe for you.”

Maria pursed her lips, and said in a low voice: “My lord, you think that I will hold you back?”

“It’s not...” Charlie comforted:

“I just think that you, a girl, are really not suitable to go to such a dangerous and primitive place.”

Maria said seriously: “If I am with the young master, As long as there is no direct conflict with Victoira, The young master will definitely protect the safety of mine.”

Then, Maria said: “To be honest, my father once told me that. However, the master’s closed-door retreat has complicated formations and many traps.”

“If you don’t know the essentials, it will be difficult to find the cave where the old man retreated in a lifetime.”

“Although the young master is very talented, things like formations are ever-changing.”

“I may also be able to help the young master if I am there.”Charlie naturally understood this truth.

Taking Maria with him is equivalent to bringing a super think tank.She is not only smart but also well-informed.

He may not be able to see through the mysteries of many things, but Maria may be able to see through them at a glance.

However, Maria has no strength to restrain a chicken, and she is a weak woman whose biological age has always remained at the age of seventeen.

The depths of the Shiwan Dashan are comparable to primeval forests.

He is afraid that she will have to suffer a lot when following along with him. Seeing Charlie’s hesitation, Maria said very frankly:

“Master, I said before that Jermo once mentioned that your parents may have found the secret of longevity.”

“I feel that my father once practiced with the master in the Shiwan Dashan.”

“Your parents once explored the mysteries left by the master in Shiwan Dashan,” “So I, like you, have a fate with the Shiwan Dashan. I want to take this opportunity to take my father’s spiritual tablet and go back to Shiwan Dashan,”

“If I can find the place where he practiced with Master back then, it will be considered a fulfillment of his wish.”

Chapter 5711

Maria's request gave Charlie no reason to refuse.

The Shiwan Dashan are certainly difficult and dangerous for a weak woman like Maria,

But as long as he was there, the hardships and dangers would be nothing.

Thinking of this, Charlie agreed and said:

"In that case, then we will go together."

Maria nodded happily and said excitedly: "Thank you, Master!"

"I will try not to cause trouble to the Master!"

Charlie slightly said With a smile, he sat down on the ground next to the Mother of Pu Tea and said,

"Let's wait here for a while. We will dig up this young plant and go to the airport at dawn."

Maria nodded and hugged her knees on the other side of the Mother Pucha.

She sat down on his side, looked at the sparkling and extremely quiet Tianchi water surface,

And asked softly: "Master, do you think the heavy rain just now was an illusion or reality?"

Charlie thought for a while: "It should be an illusion, right?"

"What do you think?"

Maria pondered for a moment and said:

"I feel that it seems to be between reality and illusion."

Charlie frowned slightly: "Shouldn't the two be a choice?"

Maria shook her head and said: "It always feels like half true and half false, true and false, false and true."

Charlie smiled and said: "Tomorrow morning you can ask the nearby villagers,"

"If they heard thunder and rain last night."

"The noise just now was so loud."

"If it is real, then it is impossible for the villagers to not feel it."

Maria nodded slightly and murmured: "It doesn't seem to be that simple..."

After that, she looked at Charlie and said with a smile:

"I have thought about the problem. It's complicated."

Charlie nodded without thinking much, looked at the camping equipment he brought when he got out of the car, and asked her:

"Miss Lin has been running around for so long and hasn't even had time to rest."

"Do you want me to set up the tent and you go to sleep first? For a while?"

Maria asked Charlie, "Master, are you tired?"

Charlie said casually: "I won't be tired even if I don't sleep for a month."

"Besides, I have to keep an eye on the mother of Pucha."

"If someone digs this up, I'm afraid I will regret it to death."

Maria said shyly: "I don't feel tired at all."

"I just ate that leaf. I feel refreshed and relaxed. I'm not tired at all."

Charlie nodded. Although Maria didn't master spiritual energy,

She still had spiritual energy. This extremely pure energy has an effect on anyone.

Judging from the aura contained in the leaf of the mother of Pucha tea just now,

Its efficacy is almost equivalent to a quarter of a Heart-Saving pill.

It is not a big problem for ordinary people to live for a year or a half after taking one piece,

And their health condition will also be significantly improved,

And no matter what kind of disease they are suffering from, they can see great improvement.

The Evergreen Pill that Maria took is the ceiling of her current lifespan.

She will not even get sick before she is five hundred years old.

Therefore, in this case, the leaves of the Mother of Pucha cannot extend her lifespan,

Nor can it eliminate her ailments.

But it made her body feel like it was on infinite clockwork, and she did not feel tired at all.

Since neither of them was sleepy at all, Charlie stopped assembling the tent.

He and Maria sat on the edge of Tianchi, immersed in looking at the stars in the sky and chatting about their respective past events.

Charlie enjoyed chatting with Maria very much.

Since his parents passed away, he had reservations about everyone.

He hid his identity and strength from his wife,

But also kept it secret from those who followed him and several others.

As a confidante, although Charlie gradually disclosed his identity and strength to them,

He never told anyone about his adventure in obtaining the "Nine Mysterious Scriptures".

Only Maria knew all of Charlie's secrets.

The same goes for Maria.

Over the past three hundred years, she has adopted countless orphans,

But she has only confessed the secret of her immortality to the few people she trusts most.

Except for the children she raised,

She has not told any outsiders her secret. Charlie is the first.

Therefore, deep down in their hearts, both of them regard each other as their true confidant and the only confidant.

Since Banna is located in the southwest,

The actual daybreak time is an hour later than in the eastern region,

So the two of them chatted until nearly seven o'clock when the sky finally gradually lightened up.

Chapter 5712

At this time, Charlie's life experience of just over twenty years has been almost covered,

While Maria has just talked about the beginning of the 20th century.

Seeing that the sky was already bright, Maria said to Charlie:

"Master, it's almost time for us to leave, right?"

Charlie nodded and said, "You haven't elaborated yet on how you were ambushed by Victoria on Hong Kong Island and escaped death.

"My experience." Maria smiled and said,

"Young master, you want to hear it. I will tell you in detail after I return home."

"Okay." Charlie stretched out and said,

"It's almost time to go to the airport."

After that, he pointed to the mother of Pu'er tea and said:

"Miss Lin, you have experience in growing tea trees. Come and dig out the mother of Pu'er tea."

Maria nodded and was about to dig out the mother of Pu'er tea with her bare hands.

But as soon as she stretched out her hand, she suddenly stopped and exclaimed:

"Master, look! The leaves picked last night have grown out!"

"Really?" Charlie looked at it intently while wondering.

And sure enough, he found that the two places he had pulled out yesterday had now grown two extremely fresh young leaves that were even covered with dew.

Charlie couldn't help but marvel:

"This speed is so fast, I didn't notice that she actually grew the leaves quietly!"

Maria was also very surprised and said:

"It's not unusual for the leaves to grow again after being picked,"

"But it grew out so quickly. It's really rare to see it grow."

"It seems that the vitality of this mother of Pu tea is really tenacious."

Charlie smiled and said: "With her repair speed, even if we pull off all her leaves,"

"It won't take long. She will definitely be able to recover as before."

Maria said quietly: "Young master,"

"Don't worry about her leaves for the time being, because you have to let her grow longer."

Charlie nodded and said with a smile:

"Don't worry, Miss Lin, I won't catch all the benefits."

Maria stretched out her hands, carefully peeled away the loess around the mother of Pucha,

And wrapped her roots as big as volleyballs together. All the soil was dug out together.

After digging it out, she immediately used the mineral water she brought to wet the lump of soil intertwined with roots,

And then said to Charlie, "Master, let's hurry up and leave."

"Okay!" Charlie agreed. When he came down,

This time he did not take the previous camping equipment.

Together with Maria, he took the Mother of Pu Tea back to the parking place.

After getting in the car, Maria wrapped the rhizome of the Mother of Pu Tea in a plastic bag and carefully placed it at her feet.

Then she said to Charlie, "Young master, it's ready."

Charlie was about to start the car when he suddenly saw a man in his sixties.

The old man walked out of the village carrying his head.

Seeing an off-road vehicle parked at the end of the village,

The old man was a little confused and kept staring at the car.

Charlie lowered the car window and asked him:

"Uncle, we are staff of the meteorological department."

"Did you hear the sound of thunder and rain last night?"

"What thunder and rain?" The old man said dissatisfied:

"Your meteorological department doesn't know whether it's raining or not?"

"Why do you still come to ask me?"

Charlie said with a smile: "That's right, sir."

"Yesterday we fired rain cannons, and some people did hear thunder at that time,"

"So this morning Just come over and ask about the rain last night."

"Did you hear it?"

The old man waved his hand: "No."

Charlie asked him: "You were asleep. Is it because you didn't hear it?"

The old man said angrily: "I wake up seven or eight times a night."

"Even the neighbor next door can wake me up by fa.rting. Can I still not hear the thunder?"

After that, the old man added: "I just hope it will rain soon."

"It hasn't rained for a month, and the water level in Tianchi has dropped a lot!"

Charlie nodded and said quickly: "Then let's go back and report it to the director."

"And see if we can seize the time to arrange another round of artificial rainfall."

The old man ignored him and walked away.

Charlie closed the car window and said to Maria beside him:

"It seems like it was indeed an illusion."

"Maybe that hallucination was only valid for you and me."

"Probably."

Maria nodded, but her brows kept frowning slightly and never relaxed.

Chapter 5713

Charlie and Maria's return journey went smoothly.

The plane took off on time at 8:30 and arrived in Aurous Hill at 11 a.m. sharp. At noon, the two hurried back to Maria's Villa.

Along the way, Maria held the young plant and did not dare to relax for a moment. After returning to Zijin Villa, Maria asked everyone in the villa to avoid temporarily, and went to the top courtyard with Charlie, and immediately started to replant the young plant.

And she looked in the yard and found that if other trees in the yard were not cut down,

Then the open space next to the hot spring pool would be the most suitable. She pointed to the open space and said to Charlie:

"According to the normal growth speed of tea trees, the space here is probably enough for a tea tree to grow for ten or eight years,"

"But I don't know how fast the mother of Pucha grows."

"If it grows to a certain scale, the soil space here is not enough, we have to change the place."

Charlie said with a smile: "Don't worry about it, just put it here for the time being."

"Set it here first, and maybe change it to another place in the future."

"After you take over Zhicheng Group and transform Erlang Mountain, maybe you can also transplant it to Erlang Mountain."

Maria shook her head and said: "This tree belongs to the young master,"

"And I am only taking care of it on behalf of the young master."

"If it can't be planted here in the future, and the young master says to move it, then I will move it there."

Charlie said seriously: "She has been with you for the longest time, so it is up to you to decide where to plant in the future."

Maria nodded, "I listen to you, Master."

As she spoke, she brought a small shovel for gardening and started to move the soil on the edge of the hot spring pool.

She dug a hole about the size of a basketball, carefully put the roots of the mother of pucha into it, and filled it with some of the excavated soil.

Then she took a wooden scoop and placed it next to the hot spring pool.

She scooped some room-temperature water into the water tank and poured the water down carefully along the edge.

At this time, the midday sun shone on the delicate green leaves, making the green leaves translucent.

Maria looked at the perfect green leaves with a face full of admiration. Charlie looked at the seedling, and said suspiciously:

“Last night, it grew so fast, and the two missing leaves also returned to their original state without knowing it.”

“Why doesn’t it seem to have changed?”

Maria said: “Maybe her accumulated energy has been used in the link of breaking out of the ground,”

“And then it will enter a long and slow growth period,”

“After all, it takes thirty years for a Pu’er tea tree to mature.”

Charlie nodded: “The few leaves she has now are very suitable for ordinary tea trees.”

“The efficacy of it is equivalent to a blood-scattering heart-saving pill, and it is a rare treasure for ascetics.”

“After all, no matter how much blood-scattering heart-scattering pills are eaten,” “It is impossible to transform them into spiritual energy in the body; but the leaves of this tea tree naturally contain aura, which is especially rare;”

“Even though I can refine many elixirs, so far, only Cultivation pill can increase aura, and other elixirs can only treat injuries, or prolong life;”

“However, the refining of Cultivation pill is too troublesome, and the demand for various materials is relatively high.”

“It is not realistic to really want to refine in batches and have a stable supply;” “If this tea tree becomes useful, Pu’er tea trees will be normal. The production capacity is at least hundreds of thousands of buds every day.”

“If she can still retain the attribute containing aura by then, it will definitely be a great wealth.”

“With such a steady stream of aura as a source, we can establish a school.” Maria asked excitedly: “Doesn’t that mean that with it, the young master will definitely be able to defeat Victoria and break Warriors Den in the future?”

Charlie said seriously: “Victoria is very strong personally, after all, she is already The one who opened the Niwan Palace,”

“I am not in the same realm as her at all, and if I am given another 20 or 30 years,” “I may not necessarily be her opponent, but with this tea tree, at least a batch of people like the Big Four can be cultivated in batches.”

“Ascetics with good strength like the Earl, if they can’t win in quality, they will fight for quantity.”

“Although the crowd tactics are a bit behind, it is not impossible to win.”

Maria nodded lightly, looking at the seedling, and sighed and said: "Now let's see if she can grow up quickly..."

Charlie smiled slightly: "Just let it be normal, she has her own destiny."

With that said, Charlie said again: "By the way, Ms. Lin invited Mr. Sun to come over and talk to him about the monitoring."

Maria stood up and said: "My lord, wait a moment, I'll call him."

Soon, Ethan, who was in much younger physical condition, jogged all the way to the top-floor courtyard.

As soon as he entered the courtyard, he said respectfully,

"Miss, Mr. Wade, what do you two want me to do?"

Maria said, "Is there any way to mobilize all the people in southern Yunnan these days without alarming anyone for monitoring?"

Ethan said: "Miss, as long as it belongs to the monitoring of the municipal government, it can be found in the system."

"I have high authority and information can be retrieved without trace."

"You just need to tell me where the monitoring needs to be mobilized."

Maria nodded, recalling that Victoria appeared at Shuanglang at 10:00 yesterday morning, so she said:

"First call the surveillance of Shuanglang."

"Okay." Ethan said: "Miss, wait a moment, I will just arrange for people to prepare,"

"And they will use a dedicated line to transfer all the video content to a cloud server."

"After the transfer is completed, you can view it on the server at will."

Maria nodded slightly with satisfaction and said, "Hurry up. Do it, I'll wait for your news."

Ethan immediately said: "Okay, miss, I'll make arrangements right away."

...

Chapter 5714

At the same time.

In the middle of the Shiwang Mountains, a highway winds like a long dragon, interspersed between countless mountains, and an off-road vehicle is driving through the mountains at high speed.

The woman driving the car had a serious expression, her hands clenched on the steering wheel, and she was obviously nervous.

But she was nervous not because of lack of driving experience, but because of the growing sense of familiarity given to her by the surrounding environment.

The woman driving was Victoria.

Although she has not been to Shiwandashan for many years, she still knows the place well.

Back then, this place was a huge maze created by nature's miraculous craftsmanship.

It blocked the Qing soldiers who surrounded her and Warren and also brought them a rare opportunity.

But now, this mountain that was once difficult to walk has been completely connected by this highway.

Countless tunnels and bridges have closely connected this place with the outside world.

However, although the expressway can change the traffic in Shiwandashan, it cannot change the special landform of Shiwandashan.

Since ancient times, this place has been lined with mountains, vast and sparsely populated, and the transportation is extremely inconvenient.

You often have to climb several mountains to see one human. People in some villages have never left the mountains where they live.

In recent years, with the continuous development of the economy and the advancement of urbanization, many mountain people who have lived in the mountains for generations have gradually moved out of the mountains.

The population in the mountains is now smaller than that of Victoria and Warren's times.

At this time, Victoria's car had just passed a service area, but she did not choose to stop.

Instead, after driving for more than ten kilometers, she pulled over and parked the car in the emergency lane.

After parking the car, she slowly got out of the car, stood on the roadside looked into the distance for a moment, and murmured: "This is it... Master, Victoria is back to see you..."

At this time, there are few vehicles on the highway.

Occasionally, cars passed by, but they didn't pay much attention to the woman who parked her car in the emergency lane.

Although emergency lanes theoretically do not allow parking, highways in the mountains are less monitored, and the traffic volume is not large and the scenery is beautiful.

Therefore, drivers who are tired from driving often choose a section of the road with beautiful scenery to stop.

The vehicles passing by in a hurry were not surprised by Victoria, but Victoria was troubled by the 100-meter-high bridge that spanned two mountains and connected two tunnels.

She knew that this was the closest point on the entire highway to the place where Master had retreated.

However, since there are almost no people living in this area, there are no highway exits for dozens of kilometers before and after.

In other words, if you want to reach your destination as quickly as possible, you can only jump from here.

Otherwise, you can only get off at the highway exit dozens of kilometers away, and then spend at least a day or two walking on the mountain road.

For Victoria, it is easy to jump from here.

However, if the car remains here after she leaves, it will inevitably cause unnecessary trouble.

Any enthusiastic driver who sees a car parked on the edge of a bridge with no one inside or outside would probably think that someone has committed suicide here.

Once he calls the police, the police will rush to the scene as soon as possible.

They will first try to confirm whether there are any traces of someone falling or even bodies under the bridge.

And if she jumped from here, it would be impossible to pretend that there was no trace at all.

If the police discovered that someone had indeed jumped from such a high bridge, and the person did not die, but she also disappeared without a trace. They will definitely try to find out the truth.

In this way, they will determine the appearance of the driver through various photos of the car taken on the highway, and then continue to work back through the clues.

Victoria also knows very well that since she entered the world, even if she has great abilities, she cannot escape the various surveillance systems in modern society.

So her idea is to not leave behind image data. There are more than one billion people in China, and her own image information here is like a drop in the ocean, And it is not dangerous. As long as you don't attract the attention of the domestic police or even higher-ups because of certain things, you can escape unscathed.

Therefore, what she wants to achieve now is how to disappear from this bridge with this car.

She is familiar with the car.

Even on the island on the edge of Antarctica, she often drives various vehicles.

Although she has not left there for so many years, it does not prevent her from knowing the technology of this world well.

Because she was very familiar with cars, Victoria came up with a countermeasure after thinking for a moment.

Immediately, she closed her eyes slightly, and powerful spiritual energy surged out of her body and immediately merged into the off-road vehicle.

Immediately afterward, she released her spiritual consciousness to explore the surroundings and waited silently.

It wasn't until no other people or vehicles appeared within the coverage area of her consciousness that she suddenly opened her eyes,

Pushed the off-road vehicle with her empty hands, and shouted: "Get up!" As soon as she finished speaking, the off-road vehicle seemed to be caught up by a blowing wind, it rolled and soared into the sky.

A strange scene also happened at this moment.

The off-road vehicle, which weighed more than two tons, seemed to be turned into paper at this moment, rolling and falling slowly.

Victoria's spiritual energy has always tightly wrapped the off-road vehicle, causing the off-road vehicle to sink slowly at an extremely slow speed.

However, this pure use of spiritual energy to control an object weighing several tons in the air also consumes a lot of Victoria's spiritual energy,

So when the off-road vehicle fell below the bridge deck, she immediately changed the aura that wrapped around the entire vehicle to only wrap around the off-road vehicle's fuel tank and battery.

At this moment, the vehicle's falling speed suddenly accelerated,

And then it hit the ground with a loud bang, breaking many branches along the way.

Fortunately, the fuel tank and battery were protected by spiritual energy,

So although the car was completely deformed and the glass was shattered, it did not catch fire or explode.

Therefore, after the crash, the valley quickly became calm again. Then, Victoria jumped up and slowly landed on the ground.

There are many kinds of trees in the valley, and the off-road vehicle directly made a gap in the dense woods.

With a thought in Victoria's mind, the spiritual energy wrapped around a large number of broken branches and covered the off-road vehicle tightly.

Then, she straightened her clothes and walked toward the depths of the mountain without looking back.

...

At the same time.

All Shuanglang's surveillance videos have been transferred to a special cloud server by Ethan's subordinates.

After Ethan gave Maria the address and key to the cloud server, Maria watched the surveillance video with Charlie in her boudoir.

Although there was no surveillance in Guibei Mountain, Maria looked for surveillance at the mountain pass based on the time Victoria went up the mountain and soon discovered Victoria's figure.

Starting from this surveillance probe and working backward to Shuanglang Ancient Town, all of Victoria's routes are within the surveillance range.

As a result, the two easily found the off-road vehicle driven by Victoria in the parking lot.

In China, it is possible for people to escape surveillance, but it is basically impossible for cars.

As long as it is a road where cars can pass, I dare not say that it will be monitored throughout the entire process, but there will definitely be major entrances and exits.

Moreover, road traffic monitoring has the function of license plate recognition, which can identify license plate numbers.

Therefore, seemingly large amounts of video and image data can be converted into data with clear labels and retained in the system.

With this layer of transformation, as long as you enter the license plate number, you can retrieve the videos, images, and corresponding time nodes of the car that appear under all road surveillance.

Victoria never thought that someone would predict her going to southern Yunnan, and she never thought that Maria would dare to act under her nose,

So she never expected that someone would bite her at this moment, and began to look for clues along her own tail.

After only a few minutes, Charlie and Maria obtained detailed data, which included the time and place where Victoria's car had recently appeared in all traffic monitoring systems.

Charlie ignored all the previous information and looked directly at the last one. The last information showed that half an hour ago, this car drove through the highway leading to Shiwanda Mountain in southern Yunnan at a speed of 120 kilometers per hour through the sub-service area.

The surveillance that captured the vehicle information is the main road surveillance outside the service area.

This surveillance is just between the entrance and exit of the service area. In other words, being captured by it means that the car directly skipped the Dashanzi service area and continued to drive towards the main road.

Charlie looked at the previous monitoring node information again and found that what was strange was that the car was driving on the highway at a speed of 120 kilometers and was monitored and recorded about every 5 minutes or so.

Representative, the monitoring distance of this highway is about ten kilometers. Victoria passed the last recording point half an hour ago.

Based on her speed at that time, she has now continued to drive 60 kilometers. However, no new records can be seen on the system, which proves that Victoria's driving status has most likely changed.

So Charlie immediately checked the next monitoring location from west to east in the Dashanzi service area and found that the next monitoring location was 22 kilometers away.

If Victoria had maintained a speed of 120 kilometers, she should have passed this surveillance area ten or twenty minutes ago,

But her vehicle did not appear there, which means that she either reduced her speed to 50 kilometers per hour, or the car has been parked on a certain section of the 22 kilometers.

Charlie took a screenshot of this section of the road on the satellite map and said to Maria on the side: "Let's wait and see. If Victoria doesn't show up at the next monitoring point for a long time,

Then there is a high probability that she is already in the middle of this section of the road, leaving the expressway."

Maria said: "This 22-kilometer expressway has no service area and no exit. If she leaves from here, the only possibility is to leave the expressway on foot." Charlie nodded and said: "Here Almost all of them are viaducts and tunnels. The only way for her to leave here is to jump directly from the viaduct."

Maria agreed and said: "It is impossible for the expressway to be built to the place where Master used to retreat by such a coincidence."

"Victoria must have first found the nearest point via the highway, and then abandoned the car and walked."

Charlie said: "So the place where your master retreated back then should not be too far from the 22-kilometer highway."

Maria asked him: "Young Master, what do you think we should do next?"

Charlie said: "The most enthusiastic answer is to find her whereabouts but from the actual situation,"

“I am not as strong as her, and she has already seen us, if we go again appearing in front of her once will inevitably lead to suspicion,”

“So my suggestion is to wait! If Victoria abandons the car here, then we will no longer be able to track the car. We will wait in Aurous Hill for Victoria to enter our sight again!”

Chapter 5715

Charlie knew very well that what he was looking for this time was not Victoria, But the place she was going to visit.

After he released Meng Changsheng's portrait, Victoria immediately silenced the Warriors Den, Which proved that she was indeed very frightened.

But the more frightened she became, the more she secretly came to China alone and went to Shiwanda Mountain, which proved that she must be feeling very urgent about something now.

Charlie speculated that she was most likely looking for the secret left by Meng Changsheng back then,

Perhaps the secret of longevity was mentioned by Jermo before. Therefore, after Victoria leaves Shiwan Mountains,

He will go in to search for it, regardless of whether there will be gains or not, At least it will not increase the risk.

And at the same time. In Shiwan Mountains.

Victoria is like a heroine in martial arts movies who hangs wires and flies over walls. She is quickly shuttling between the dense forests in the mountains.

In the eyes of ordinary people, the mountains and old forests are like walking on flat ground in front of her.

Although she walked deeper and deeper into the mountains, her progress became smoother and smoother.

When she got away from the highway and gradually entered the mountains, She found that the mountains in front of her had not changed much from three hundred years ago.

The green mountains here are still there, and they are still deserted.

Victoria relied on her memories of that year to walk from dawn to dusk in the mountains.

In the mountains and forests at night, you can't see your fingers. The moonlight and starlight are almost blocked by the dense trees. Moreover, due to the increasing air humidity after nightfall,

The mountains and forests are already shrouded in fog. It is difficult for ordinary people to move here,

But Victoria seems to be able to see through the darkness and fog and keep moving forward without slowing down.

At this time, she was surrounded by insects, snakes, rats, ants, And all kinds of animals and beasts, but wherever she went, all the animals scattered, and they wished she could stay as far away from them as possible.

After Victoria walked through the fog for nearly half an hour, She came to the bottom of a very low valley.

The fog here was already surprisingly thick, and the humidity in the air was so exaggerated that it could squeeze out water. Because the terrain of the valley is too low, a large amount of moisture and carbondioxide are deposited here.

So that the oxygen content at the bottom of the valley is very low.It is impossible for ordinary people to survive here for too long.

What's even more frightening is that the air here is not only moisture and carbondioxide,

But also toxic components similar to methane emitted from a large number of rotten trees and swamps.

After countless years of fermentation and various natural chemical reactions,

It has formed a harmful substance to lactation. A miasma that is highly toxic to animals.

Moreover, although there is no human habitation here, wild animals often come here accidentally for food.

After the animals come in, they soon fall into a coma and die due to lack of oxygen and toxic components in the air.

After death, their bodies are left in the rotting corpses are decomposed bymicroorganisms, making the air here more dangerous.

If someone were to go blind and climb countless mountains to get here, they would basically never return.

However, when Victoria came here, her expression was not nervous at all.

Instead, she became more and more excited.She walked into the fog without thinking.

Although the dirty and toxic fog would not cause any real harm to her,

It made her a little nauseous, so she held her breath and walked all the way to the lowest and deepest place.

At this time, there was no light at the bottom of the valley. Victoria's consciousness filled the surroundings, and everything around her became clear to her.

When they reached the deepest point, many thick stone pillars five to six meters high and two to three meters wide appeared in front of Victoria.

Although these stone pillars appear to be natural and without any trace of artificial processing,

They do not seem to appear here in large numbers.

It seems that someone deliberately collected these stone pillars and placed them here.

Moreover, there are a large number of these stone pillars, and they are arranged in a disorderly manner like a stone forest.Seeing these seemingly irregularly arranged stone pillars.

Chapter 5716

Victoria was not surprised at all.

Instead, she stroked the stone pillars with some emotion and murmured:

“Master, senior, Victoria is back.” After that, she walked in.

In the stone forest, people keep walking left and right according to specific rules. This stone forest is the Nine Palaces and Bagua array set up by her master Meng Changsheng during his lifetime.

The mystery of this formation is that if you don't know how to crack the formation, you will never be able to find a true exit no matter where you walk into the stone forest formation.

The only way for outsiders to crack this formation is to destroy all the stone pillars, leaving no one behind.

However, this formation was originally used by Meng Changsheng to protect the cave.

According to his plan, once someone breaks in,

He will know it immediately before the other party has destroyed all the stones; If the other party is not as strong as him, then he can secretly kill the opponent; If he encounters someone stronger than him, Meng Changsheng was not afraid, because the stone forest composed of these stone pillars is large in scale and numerous in number,

And each stone pillar is extremely thick and heavy.

It would take a lot of time and energy to destroy them all, so he would have enough time to escape.

In this way, by the time the opponent destroyed the stone forest, he would have already escaped.

Back then, Meng Changsheng relied on this formation to hide in the cave where he practiced.

For hundreds of years, no one could break into it.

The only two people who had ever entered were Victoria and her senior Warren.

Victoria, who returned here again, chose a route that was familiar to her, and then quickly walked left and right in the stone forest.

After traveling several times, she suddenly dodged,

And the exit of the Bagua Array appeared in front of her, a man-made arched stone door.

On both sides of the stone gate, a pair of couplets were engraved in wild cursive calligraphy.

The first couplet is about practicing in seclusion for eight hundred years,

The second couplet is about wearing stars and wearing the moon for nearly a thousand years.

The upper and lower couplets are ordinary, but the horizontal lines are very different.

In other people's couplets, the horizontal lines usually have four characters, but the horizontal lines of this couplet have four words: Can I live forever? Victoria was very familiar with this couplet.

She looked up at the four words in the middle and murmured: "Master, what is immortality? Five hundred years or a thousand years?"

"You have lived for a thousand years and changed your name."

"Cultivating here for five hundred years, but in the end still couldn't escape death?" "Is there a way in this world that can make people live as long as heaven and earth?"

At this point, Victoria smiled sarcastically, shook her head and said:

"Yes I am overthinking, how do you know the answer?"

"If you had known, you wouldn't have died three hundred years ago."

Then, without looking at the couplet, she raised her hand and pushed the arched stone door open.

The door opened, and inside was a stone room of about forty square meters. Victoria was very familiar with this place.

Back then, she and her senior Warren practiced here all day long.

At this time, there was still a futon in the stone room where the two of them had meditated on,

There were even dark, long-dried blood stains on the ground, which were left when she stabbed Warren with her sword.

Victoria was in a trance and a little stunned.

She stretched out her hand to touch the blood that had dried for more than three hundred years and murmured:

"Senior, the sword that I stabbed into your heart back then still makes my heart hurt."

"If you had agreed back then, how could you and I be separated by three hundred years?"

"If you and I had joined forces back then, we might have driven Qing out of the customs long ago."

"Wouldn't the world belong to both you and me? It's only my fault." "You didn't know the current affairs, and you won't be able to enjoy it." As she said that, she couldn't help but mutter in a low voice:

"Compared with three hundred years ago, everything in front of me seems to have not changed at all,"

“Except that my senior’s blood has dried up, that is, that no one has ever come back here in the past three hundred years...”

So she paused slightly and frowned: “So, the person who took out the portrait of Master has never been here,”

“The Wade couple have never been here, so who is that person?”

“Where did Changying and his wife find the secret of immortality?”

Chapter 5717

Confused, Victoria immediately stepped towards the inner stone chamber. Originally, Meng Changsheng's stone chamber only had the outer one.

At that time, Meng Changsheng had already started his second 500 years of cultivation.

He had already achieved fasting and meditated all day long without needing to sleep, eat, or go to the toilet.

After bringing Victoria and Warren back to the cave,

Meng Changsheng used his sword to open two bedrooms for the two of them, as well as a kitchen and toilet.

In order to not disturb his practice, Meng Changsheng opened a stone room for himself to use for his practice and meditation.

As a result, there were five more stone rooms here. Victoria looked at all the first four stone chambers.

When she came to the fifth stone chamber, there was no sign of the fifth stone chamber.

The original entrance to the fifth stone chamber has now turned into a smooth and traceless stone wall.

She touched the smooth stone wall and said: "Master when your time was approaching,"

"You called senior and me here to take care of the funeral arrangements."

"I said a few words from the bottom of my heart in a hurry, and you sent me out with the senior,"

"And since then, your stone room has disappeared."

"At that time, my cultivation was weak, and I couldn't tell whether this was a blind trick or a great supernatural power..."

As she said that, Victoria pulled out a ribbon from her waist and flicked her wrist.

The ribbon instantly became hard and straight, like a long sword made of silk.

This ribbon is Victoria's magic weapon.

At this moment, the blade of the long sword made a low cry due to resonance.

Victoria pointed the sword at the stone wall, gritted her teeth, and said in a cold voice:

"Today, I will destroy your cave to see if you are playing tricks on me!"

Then, she gathered her spiritual energy at the edge of the sword,

And the surging spiritual energy instantly transformed into a fierce offensive, slashing towards the hard stone wall in an instant.

Today's Victoria is no longer the Victoria who was kicked out by Meng Changsheng that day.

Now she has successfully opened the Niwan Palace,

And her strength is more than a hundred times stronger than before!

Back then, Meng Changsheng could use his sword to carve out several stone chambers in the mountain.

Today, Victoria also has the same confidence and can completely destroy the stonewalls!

She confidently swung her sword at the stone wall.

She thought she could easily split the stone wall, but she didn't expect that the moment the sword tip struck the stone wall,

The stone wall seemed to be suddenly wrapped tightly by a powerful force,

So much so that as soon as the tip of the sword touched the stone wall, it bounced back on the spot!

The extremely strong rebound force was several times the amount of spiritual energy Victoria expended when slashing at the stone wall.

It knocked Victoria's sword away for a moment, and her arm was in excruciating pain and she was unable to lift it up.

At this moment, she was horrified!

She didn't expect that this stone wall, which seemed to have no mystery, could be so powerful!

She couldn't hide her horror and couldn't help asking herself in her heart:

"Is this the formation left by the Master?!"

Thinking of this, she quickly and respectfully said loudly:

"Master! Disciple Victoria is back to visit Master!"

After finishing, she looked around vigilantly. I wanted to see if there were any changes.

But what disappointed her was that everything around her was still the same, and nothing unusual could be seen.

She secretly thought suspiciously: “The old guy has reached his thousand-year lifespan,”
“So he must be dead. There is a high probability that this is the formation he left behind,”
“To prevent others from finding his stone chamber and discovering that his death was approaching!”

Chapter 5718

Immediately, she turned around and picked up the blown sword again, saying coldly in her heart:

“Huh! Since it is a formation, no matter how powerful it is,”

“It will be exhausted sooner or later.”

“One day, I will smash this stone wall of yours to pieces today to find out what’s going on!”

After saying that, Victoria swung her long sword with her left hand, and slashed at the stone wall with all her strength!

The flash of lightning was heard, and there was only a bang.

Before Victoria had time to react, she felt her left hand was numb by a huge force, and the long sword tightly held in her hand was knocked out again!

This time the stone wall bounced back with no less force than the blow just now, which made Victoria’s expression instantly full of panic.

She can understand that a formation is very powerful,

But what she cannot understand is that this formation has obviously consumed a lot of power in the first rebound, so why does the second rebound not reduce in strength at all?

In this way, she could not guess how strong the spiritual energy contained in this formation was.

Victoria was shocked and angry, feeling as if she had been tricked and humiliated by the formation left by Meng Changsheng.

She gritted her teeth and shouted sternly: “Did you set up such a powerful formation just to guard against me?”

“I am your disciple!”

“Why didn’t you pass me what you had learned and the magic weapons?”

“You kept saying that you have to wait for the Ascension to the Dragon Category.”

“Where is there any explanation for the Ascension to the Dragon level?”

“Besides, what if there is the Ascension to the Dragon level?”

“You have never met him, why do you want to spend your whole life collecting treasures for him?”

“What happened to me?!”

Victoria roared in anger, mainly to vent her resentment,

But the moment she finished speaking, a strong man's voice suddenly sounded in the cave:

"Evil disciple, I told you that you are not allowed to step into this place again."

"What are you doing here?!"

This voice instantly scared Victoria out of her wits! Because she was very familiar with this voice.

The owner of this voice was her master Meng Changsheng. At this moment, her brain almost short-circuited.

She came back to her senses after a while, knelt on the ground with a bang, and said in panic:

"Master, disciple... I don't mean to be disobedient,"

"But I hadn't come back to pay respects to you for many years."

"I came here especially to pay homage today, and I didn't mean to offend you..."

After saying this, Victoria immediately began to carefully test the answer of the voice.

The sentence just now was a cover-up, but it was also a temptation.

She deliberately mentioned that she came to pay homage today just to see how the voice would respond.

Because although she was now sure that the voice was Master's,

She still didn't understand whether the voice came from the formation or from reality.

If it comes from the formation, it proves that the master guessed that she would come back one day before the deadline was approaching,

So he specially set up a puzzle for her to let her retreat in the face of difficulties. But if this voice comes from reality, that would be terrible, because it means that her master is still alive.

So she said this specifically because she wanted to hear how the other party would answer.

If the other party talks about her, it proves that the first possibility is more likely.

If the other party directly says, "I don't need respect from scoundrels like you,"

It will prove that the master is indeed still alive.

Therefore, while Victoria was extremely vigilant, she was also silently and anxiously waiting for the other party's answer.

At this time, she heard the voice scolding in a cold voice: "For the sake of our relationship as master and disciple," "I will not make it difficult for you today,"

"But you just remember, never return to Shiwanda Mountain again in this life!"

Chapter 5719

Upon hearing these words, Victoria felt a chill rush from the soles of her feet to her scalp.

Ever since she was accidentally rescued by Meng Changsheng in Shiwanda Mountain more than three hundred years ago,

She has never felt so frightened and overwhelmed.

The last time she panicked, she saw Meng Changsheng's portrait on the Internet.

But now, she suddenly discovered that her master, who had reached his end and headed west more than three hundred years ago, might still be alive!

This impact on her was absolutely unprecedented! Victoria could not suppress the fear in her heart at all,

And said with a trembling voice: "Master...disciple...disciple knows that I was wrong..."

At this time, an angry shout rang in Victoria's ears,

And an extremely cold voice scolded: "Get out of here!" This scolding hit Victoria's heart like thunder.

At this moment, she didn't dare to hesitate or delay anymore.

She quickly stood up, bowed to the stone wall tremblingly, and said:

"Master, I will atone for my sins. This disciple will get out of here..."

After that, she turned around impatiently, dragging her soul hardly along with her body.

Those legs felt as if they were filled with lead, but still, she staggered out of the cave.

After coming out of the cave, she did not dare to stop. She walked quickly towards the outside of the mountain. Her heartbeat was faster and heavier than ever before.

After escaping for more than ten miles in one breath,

She couldn't help but mutter: "How is this possible... How is this possible..." "That old thing didn't he reach his end more than three hundred years ago?" "Why is he still alive today?"

As she said that, she couldn't help but question:

"No! It's not clear yet whether he is dead or alive!"

"Maybe he is really not dead. Or maybe his consciousness is still there after he died,"

"Or maybe he died long ago, and what is left is nothing more than a formation to tease me..."

Victoria couldn't find anything in her heart that could make her feel better. A convincing answer she struggled to get.

Although she felt that all three scenarios were possible, She still didn't dare to take risks.

Right now, she just wanted to escape from this place, escape from Shiwan Mountain, and escape from China.

...

While Victoria was fleeing hastily in the mountains,

Charlie and Maria were constantly switching the real-time images of all surveillance cameras within dozens of kilometers around the place where Victoria disappeared. This place is located deep in the mountains.

There are only two small towns on the edge of a nearly 100-kilometer highway, and the number of surveillance cameras is pitiful.

However, in order to improve the screening efficiency, Maria called Mr. Zhang, Ethan, and Larry.

Four octogenarians, nearly 100 years old, each used a computer to help the two share the workload,

Constantly switching surveillance screens to look for Victoria.

Charlie originally thought that Victoria would most likely not appear so early,

But for the sake of caution, he still kept a close eye on the screen for fear of missing something.

In order to prevent the elderly people and Maria from being too tired,

Charlie also used an enhanced blood-dispersing heart-saving heart and soaked them in some refreshing water,

Which could also add one or two years to the lifespan of elderly people.

From night to dawn, no one felt tired, and no one even had symptoms of dry eyes. At this time, Maria suddenly pointed at her computer screen and said loudly:

"It's Victoria!"

Chapter 5720

Charlie quickly moved over and looked at the picture on the surveillance camera.

A woman was walking quickly and expressionlessly on the rural road in the early morning.

Walking in the direction of the surveillance camera. Charlie asked in surprise: "Where is this surveillance?"

Maria said: "The section of highway where Victoria disappeared is more than 20kilometers away from the exit,

And there is a town called Erdaoshan."

Charlie asked: "She disappeared halfway. I guess she left the highway in some way,"

"And why did she suddenly appear here again?"

"If her destination is here, why not just drive there?" Maria shook her head: "I don't know either."

Just as she was saying this, Victoria in the picture stopped a van passing by.

After talking to the van driver for a few words,

The driver waved his hand to her, seeming to reject her offer.

Victoria's expression was a little anxious.

She quickly took out a stack of red banknotes and handed it to the other party. After the other party accepted the money, Victoria immediately stepped into the van and sat in the back seat.

Charlie was even more confused: "Where is Victoria going?" Maria said: "Master, I can't understand it anymore."

Charlie then said: "Just keep an eye on her first and see where this car is going."

"Okay."

In extremely underdeveloped mountainous towns, monitoring is mainly concentrated on traffic roads,

So Maria can directly track the movements of this van by constantly switching road monitoring.

Soon, the car left the town and headed towards the entrance of the highway.

At this moment, in the van that was leaking air everywhere.

Victoria couldn't wait to leave China as soon as possible,

So she sent a message to her crew and asked them to apply for a route as soon as possible to fly directly from Myanmar to the nearest airport.

Victoria smuggled herself in.

According to her original plan, after leaving the Shivan Mountains, She had to smuggle out of the country along the same route,

And then take a flight from Myanmar to return to Warriors Den's base. However, a sudden change made her unwilling to stay in China for one more minute and she just wanted to leave here as soon as possible.

Ten minutes later, the van drove out of a tunnel.

Victoria recognized that this was the bridge where she had abandoned the van before,

So she deliberately asked the driver:

"Master, if a vehicle does not leave the highway for a long time, what will it happen?"

"Will someone look for it?"

The driver said without looking back: "Who has the spare time?" "Just issue cards at the entrance and collect money at the exit." "Who will worry about which car gets off the expressway?" Victoria added: "Every car is issued a billing card at the entrance."

"If this card is never settled from the exit, won't the highway operator investigate?"

"Check the fa.rt..."

The driver curled his lips and said: "There are so many cars driving on the highway every day,"

"And the road administration can't catch them. How can they have time to care who gets off the highway or not."

When Victoria heard this, she was completely relieved.

The vehicle that fell into the gorge would definitely not be discovered for a while, And she had enough time not to be exposed and escape from China in an easy way.

...

At this time, Charlie and Maria did not expect that the van Victoria stopped on the road would actually drive in the direction

Victoria came from after getting on the highway.

Charlie frowned and asked:

"Victoria is leaving?"

Maria nodded: "It seems so, but it seems to be too fast."

"She went all the way to Shiwanda Mountain, why did she only stay?"

Charlie said: "I can't figure it out, and I feel like she was a little embarrassed when she left in this car."

Maria said doubtfully: "With Victoria's strength, even the young master has to avoid his sharp edges. What can make her embarrassed?"

Charlie said: "I don't know."

Saying that Charlie said excitedly: "No matter what, let's keep an eye on this car,"

"As long as Victoria leaves Shiwan Mountain, we can hurry up and get over it!"

Chapter 5721

Judging from Victoria's return behavior alone,

It was difficult for Charlie and Maria to judge her intentions.

Maria, in particular, was worried that Victoria was not really leaving Shiwan Mountain when she left the place,

But needed to find a new destination.

Therefore, she said to Charlie: "Master, my father once said that the stone room where the master drove to the west later disappeared without a trace."

"He guessed that the master must have used great magical powers to remove that room."

"The stone chamber was hidden or moved elsewhere."

"Victoria came to Shiwan Mountain this time,"

"Most likely to find the whereabouts of that stone chamber."

Charlie nodded and said:

"I also think it is unlikely that Victoria would leave Shiwan Mountain so soon."

"It seems, maybe she has found some new clues."

Maria said with a worried expression:

"If Victoria can really find a way to make her stronger from the relics left by her master,"

"Or find a way to make her stronger with certain elixirs and magic weapons that are useful to her,"

"Wouldn't her strength be even higher?"

Charlie said: "Back then if Meng Changsheng could pass that ring to your father before the deadline,"

"Presumably, he has already known what kind of character Victoria is,"

"So he would have definitely tried his best to be on guard."

After saying that, Charlie added:

"Victoria failed to get the relics and inheritance left by Meng Changsheng back then,"

"But now even though three hundred Years have passed,"

"But I believe she still cannot break through the shackles Meng Changsheng left to guard against her."

Maria nodded lightly and murmured: "I hope so..."

At this time, Victoria was still there All the way to the west with no intention of stopping.

At the same time, Charlie received news that the Boeing 777 Victoria took to Myanmar had taken off.

The civil aviation software showed that the destination of this plane was Yong,

Which is almost 200 kilometers away from Shiwanda Mountain State Airport.

Considering that the van Victoria was commuting in was also driving towards Yongzhou,

Charlie suddenly exclaimed: "Victoria is leaving China!"

Maria asked in surprise: "Why did she leave in such a hurry?"

"Has she already found the things left by her master?"

Charlie shook his head: "I don't know either,"

"But Victoria left in a helter-skelter and hurried way."

"It didn't look like a big deal. Not the normal behavior after having gained something."

After saying that, Charlie added: "And as I just said, Meng Changsheng must have been guarding against her before she was alive."

"There is no reason for her to find her relics so quickly,"

"So I feel that she suddenly wants to leave, and there must be something hidden."

Maria was puzzled and murmured: "Master,"

"I feel that there is something unreasonable in this,"

"And there seems to be something that cannot be justified logically."

Charlie: "We are just sitting here discussing."

"It is impossible to find out the true context of the matter."

"The best solution is to go there in person and look for clues that we do not have."

After that, he stood up and said impatiently:

"Since she wants to leave! Her plane will arrive in Yongzhou in almost two hours."

"Let's rush to the airport and fly to Yongzhou now!"

"Maybe we can still cross paths with her again at the airport!"

Seeing Charlie's anxious expression, Maria said without hesitation:

"Everyone here obeys the master's arrangements!"

Charlie said, "I will notify the plane to prepare now."

An hour later, Charlie and Maria took a plane to Yongzhou.

This time, he did not ask Issac to change his shell and rent a business jet.

Instead, he directly used the Wade family's private jet in the city.

The reason why he didn't cover it up any more was because he felt that there was no need to worry about Victoria finding out about this situation.

At this moment, Victoria passed the security check and customs with a passport with Chinese identity that she had prepared long ago,

And sat in the lounge of the VIP building, waiting for her plane with anxiety.

Nervous and panic made her legs muscles still twitching even now.

And in her mind, Meng Changsheng's deafening words kept repeating over and over again!

These four words filled her soul with a great fear.

She couldn't help but review the whole thing in her mind,

She raked her brains to analyze the possibility that Meng Changsheng was still alive.

She recalled every detail of how she became a disciple of Meng Changsheng and thought to herself:

"Actually, now that I think about it,"

"Master actually didn't think much of me and my senior back then."

"If we hadn't been hunted down by the Qing army, Master would have been killed."

Your Majesty will not show up in front of us..."

"Now that I think about it, Master accepted me and him as disciples,"

"Partly to learn about the outside world from us, and partly because he hoped that we could do something for the Han people,"

"And he himself, it seemed that they have never regarded us as true disciples..."

At this thought, Victoria's thoughts were pulled back to more than 300 years ago,

The scene when she and Warren were chased into Shiwan Mountain by the Qing army came to mind.

Beyond the Shiwang Mountains, tens of thousands of Qing cavalry attacked overnight,

Chasing down the remnants of rebels.

These cavalymen wore Qing army armor, held Qing army flags, and had money rat tails that were very different from those of the Han people in the Southern Ming Dynasty.

They drove the remaining defeated generals into the Shiwang Mountains.

The remnants of Nanming and Warriors Den suffered heavy losses.

They fought and retreated all the way, and the casualties became more and more heavy.

Chapter 5722

In the end, Warren and Victoria had no other comrades around them.

The leader of a Qing army team led hundreds of cavalry in hot pursuit.

However, due to the steep mountains and dense trees, they could only dismount and pursue on foot.

The leader shouted loudly: "Listen you people inside!"

"If you come out and accept surrender, I can give you a happy life."

"Otherwise, if I catch you, I will send you to the capital to be executed!"

At this time, Victoria was being pulled by Warren and running wildly in the forest.

However, she still had a broken arrow stuck in her shoulder.

This was injured by a Qing army's cavalry archer during the retreat.

Because the Qing army was good at riding and shooting,

And they especially smeared the rotting corpse water on the arrowheads,

The arrowheads carried a lot of viruses and bacteria.

Victoria's wound was already black and smelly pus continued to seep out of it,

And the body's every shock would bring severe pain to her shoulders,

And every time the severe pain struck,

Her whole body would become weak and she would fall to the ground almost uncontrollably.

Fortunately, Warren grabbed her hand tightly and pulled her with all his strength,

So that she would not be overtaken by the enemy.

Victoria knew that the Qing army's bows and arrows were extremely vicious.

Even if the injury was not fatal, within a few days the wound would cause ulcers all over the body and take away the person's life.

Therefore, Victoria now also knows that his time is running out.

Seeing that Warren was obviously much slower in order to save her,

She couldn't help but choked and said:

"Warren, give me a good time and escape by yourself."

"I can't survive anymore. You can't take me with you."

"It will only drag you down..."

Warren said firmly: "I promised your brother to protect you, even if I die in battle,"

"I will die with you, otherwise how will I face Zagron in the future."

Victoria cried and said: "Warren, Qing Gou was inhumane and slaughtered countless people in the Ming Dynasty."

"If you and I fall into their hands, our lives will be worse than death."

"It's better for you to give me a happy life than if I fall into their hands. I will be tortured by them!"

Warren gritted his teeth and said sternly: "Victoria, you don't have to be afraid."

"If you and I really have no way to escape, I will give you a happy life,"

"And fight to the death with those dogs."

"I will never let you fall into their hands!"

At this time, Galtu and his men were chasing closer and closer.

Seeing the black blood stains left by Victoria, he laughed coldly:

"Since you don't accept the toast, you will be punished with wine."

"Then don't blame me, Galtu, for being ruthless!"

"When you two fall into the hands of our brothers, I and the brothers will definitely make that little beauty happy!"

Victoria was frightened and angry, and roared: "Even if I'm a ghost,"

"I won't let your dogs go! One day, our Ming Dynasty will kill you all and drive your dog emperor out of the country!"

Galtu said coldly: "Your Ming Dynasty? Your Ming Dynasty is about to be completely destroyed by us now!"

"From now on, this will be the world of ours! All people like you who do not submit to our Manchu Qing Dynasty will be destroyed by us!"

At this time, a loud voice asked: "What? You even want to kill me?!"

As he spoke, an old man in blue robes floated down from above the woods, holding a silver handle.

The long sword is indescribably majestic and solemn.

This person is Meng Changsheng.

Galtu didn't expect that this old man could fall from the forest more than ten feet high without any sign of injury.

He asked him warily for a moment: "Who are you?"

Meng Changsheng said coldly: "Wild ass, who are you qualified to ask me for my name?"

"You disturbed my Qing Dynasty and made such nonsense, just leave your life here to atone for your sins today!"

Gartu sneered and said: "You old man seem to think you have a long life! Come here, Kill him for me!"

As soon as he finished speaking, a group of Qing soldiers raised their bows and arrows and aimed their arrows at Meng Changsheng.

Meng Changsheng sneered disdainfully: "How dare you show off your power in front of me with just a bow and arrow?!"

After saying that, the long sword in his hand suddenly shook,

And instantly turned into dozens of rotating sword blades, heading towards several Hundreds of Qing troops roared away.

Before these Qing soldiers could figure out what was going on, they all had their heads chopped off, leaving no one alive.

Not far away, Warren and Victoria were both stunned.

They had never seen such a powerful person in their lives, and they thought they had met a god.

At this time, Meng Changsheng put away his long sword, came to the two of them, and asked:

"Why are you two being chased by a group of Tatar soldiers?"

Warren came to his senses first and said quickly: "Junior Warren, Thank you for saving our life!"

"The junior and my sister fought against the Qing Dynasty together,"

"But we were not strong enough and were chased all the way by the Qing army."

"Thank you for saving us, otherwise, the two juniors may not have survived today..."

Meng Changsheng frowned and asked, "Don't the Tatars always move in the north?"

"This is the Shiwan Mountains, almost to the southernmost point of the Tang Dynasty."

"How did the Tatars get here?"

"The Tang Dynasty?"

Warren blurted out: "Master, it is no longer the Tang Dynasty."

"The current court is the Ming Dynasty, and the Ming Dynasty has unified China for more than two hundred years."

"It's just that the traitor Revnos put the Qing army into the pass."

"Now, the Qing army has invaded China. Almost most of the country..."

Meng Changsheng scolded coldly: "Today's Han people can't even defend their own country?"

Chapter 5723

Realizing that the old man in front of him did have great supernatural powers and was also a Han, Warren knelt on the ground almost without thinking, and begged with choked sobs:

“Master, now the Han people have been invaded by the Tatars, and our people are in ruins and suffering.”

“It is unspeakable that the younger generation may have limited ability to resist the Qing Dynasty for many years, and can only watch the Han people’s country continue to fall.”

“Since Master, you are also Han,”

“I request the Master to take action to drive away the enemy and restore the Han Dynasty!”

Victoria also came to her senses, hurriedly knelt down kowtowed, and said respectfully:

“I beg the Master to take action!”

Meng Changsheng was slightly shocked by the actions of the two, and then he laughed mockingly and said:

“I have been in seclusion here for hundreds of years, who owns the kingdom outside, and who does not.”

“It has nothing to do with me anymore.”

“The Han people becoming the emperor, the Mongols becoming the emperor,”

“Or the Manchus becoming the emperor is not my concern.” Warren and Victoria suddenly looked desperate.

They thought that with the strength of this Master, who could easily kill hundreds of Qing troops with a snap of his fingers,

It would be easy to go to Imperial City to get Shunzhi’s head. However, they overestimated the Han integrity in Meng Changsheng.

In fact, when Meng Chang lived to this age, He had already forgotten the justice of the country and the integrity of the nation.

Therefore, he said with an indifferent expression: “This is my place of seclusion and cultivation.”

“You two should not stay here to disturb my cultivation.”

“I have killed all the Qing troops chasing you, so you can leave.”

Warren knelt down and said, “Master, if you can drive the Qing dogs out of the pass and save the people,”

“It will be a great merit and it will definitely be of great benefit to your practice.”

“And This kind of thing should be just a piece of cake for you, so please think twice!”

Meng Changsheng said disdainfully: “Merit?”

“Merit is like a chastity memorial arch.”

“No matter how much you have, what can you do with it?”

“If you have more merit, can you live forever?”

Warren was a little stunned. Changsheng was still a very unfamiliar word to him.

He had no idea what the meaning behind these words was.

Seeing that he was stunned, Meng Changsheng said calmly:

“Don’t think that I am the only one with such strength in the world.”

“Anyone who can sit on the throne has the right time, place, people, and harmony.”

“How can the Manchu Emperor Entering the Pass and seizing the imperial city of the Han Dynasty prove that his destiny, the dragon vein of his clan,”

“And the national destiny of the Manchu Qing Dynasty is far superior to those of the Han Dynasty at this stage, and there must be expert help around him!”

At this point, Meng Changsheng paused for a moment and continued:

“I advise you not to use your arms as a chariot.”

“With the abilities of the two of you, it is basically impossible to defeat a nation with a rising national destiny.”

When Warren heard this, he suddenly looked extremely depressed

He lowered his head, his tone was firm, and at the same time he said with a bit of tragedy:

“Even if I am unable to help the Han Dynasty,”

“I will never give up the fight against Qing Gou to the end!”

“Qing Gou’s population is only one million. , but it can occupy most of our country.”

“If every Han man treats it indifferently, the Han people will never be able to take back the country!”

Chapter 5724

Meng Changsheng smiled calmly and said:

“Your so-called ideals and ambitions are just not enough years to live.” “That’s all. If you can live to my age, what does it matter who becomes the emperor, the Tatars or the Han people?”

Seeing that he was unmoved, Victoria on the side said quickly:

“Master, the Qing army is now heading south. The momentum is overwhelming.”

“They have already reached Huguang. They will soon enter the Shiwan Mountains.”

“After the Shiwan Mountains, they will reach southern Yunnan.”

“Once they take southern Yunnan into their hands, China will be completely subjugated.”

“By then, you, the old man, will not only lose this treasure land for cultivation,”

“Even if we look at the entire Central Plains, we probably won’t be able to find a place to live!”

Meng Changsheng’s brows unconsciously twitched when he heard this.

Victoria keenly caught his change, and immediately hit the mark while the iron was hot:

“Master, you have a strong character and extraordinary bearing,” “Especially the long hair tied into a bun, which is the finishing touch!”

At this point, Victoria spoke up. Turned around and said loudly:

“Master, in order to unify the Central Plains, Qing Gou forced all Chinese people to shave their heads and leave money rat tails that are less than the thickness of a little finger.”

“If you don’t shave your head, you will be beheaded.”

“If you have nowhere to practice in the future and are forced to join the world.”

“If you don’t want to suffer death, you have to shave off your long hair, can you accept it?”

Meng Changsheng’s expression suddenly became particularly ugly. He has been cultivating here for hundreds of years.

Over the past few hundred years, almost no one has come to the cave where he was spared.

But today, a group of ignorant Qing soldiers rushed in, shouting and killing, disturbing his solitude.

He thought it was just a coincidence, but now when he heard Victoria say this, He suddenly felt uneasy in his heart.

At this time, Meng Changsheng remained silent for a long time.

At this time, flames suddenly burst into the sky at the foot of the mountain.

In order to completely drive away the rebels, the Qing army began to set fire to the mountain.

Seeing the raging fire, Meng Changsheng suddenly changed his mind and said,

“Well, since you two want to help the Han Dynasty,”

“I can give you a chance to see if you are willing.”

Warren was overjoyed and said quickly: “Master, please speak!”

Meng Changsheng said calmly: “Today you two will accept me as your teacher.”

“I will teach you some skills in fighting Chang Shadi.”

“After you leave Shivan Mountains, you will continue to fight against the Manchus to help the Han Dynasty to the end.”

Warren immediately said excitedly: “Disciple Warren Lin, thanks you Master!”

Victoria on the side also immediately knelt down and shouted:

“Disciple Victoria Wu, Thanks you, Master!”

Back then, Victoria didn't know why Meng Changsheng suddenly changed his mind.

However, when this scene from more than three hundred years ago reappeared in her mind,

She suddenly understood the reason.

At that time, it was 1650 AD, and there were still 13 years left before Meng Changsheng's deadline.

The reason why Meng Changsheng accepted the two of them as disciples.

Was probably so that they could delay the Qing army's attack on Shivan Mountains after they completed their studies.

In other words, Meng Changsheng had his own plans for everything.

He accepted Warren and Victoria as his disciples,

Presumably for his own sake and so that he could spend the last thirteen years without being disturbed by the Qing army.

Thinking of this, Victoria thought more firmly in her heart:

“Think carefully, Master has always been extremely eager to prolong his life.”

“How could he accept the death limit so easily?”

“The only reasonable explanation is that he had found a way to fight against the death limit!”

“But he has been hiding it, and even pretended to say goodbye to me and Warren.”

“I'm afraid he is playing a big game. Maybe Warren and I are just his flags!”

“Master, for I will do whatever it takes to seek immortality.”

“I exposed myself in front of him today.”

“What should I do if he asks me to bring the entire Warriors Den to surrender to him in the future?!”

At this moment, Victoria felt extremely regretful,

Regretting that she should not have come to the Shiwan mountains,

She regrets even more that she should not have come to China!

But now it's a done deal, the only thing she can do is hide as far away as possible!

Chapter 5725

After Victoria's special plane arrived at Yongzhou Airport,

It was ready to fly directly to Australia without much preparation.

According to the flight plan, they had to replenish fuel in Australia,

And fly to Buenos Aires in one go as they had come.

When Victoria's plane was taxiing to take off on the right runway of Yongzhou Airport,

The private planes taken by Charlie and Maria landed on another runway of Yongzhou Airport.

A Mercedes-Benz SUV has been parked in the airport parking lot.

After leaving the airport, Charlie and Maria went straight to the parking lot.

After finding the SUV, Charlie touched the car from the top and inside the left front wheel, there was a key.

Then, he unlocked the door with the key,

Got into the car with Maria, and drove straight towards Shiwan Mountain.

Maria, who was in the passenger seat, was feeling a little uneasy.

She felt that Victoria suddenly left the Shiwan Mountains in a hurry,

Which proved that Shiwan Mountains must have risks that neither she nor Charlie had encountered.

However, Maria did not persuade Charlie to give up.

Because she knew very well that ever since Charlie met his grandparents,

He had always wanted to know what his parents discovered and experienced back then,

And how it was related to his later acquisition of the Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures.

Therefore, for Maria herself, since Charlie wanted to find out,

She would accompany him without hesitation.

At this time, Charlie was somewhat worried.

However, the connection between his parents and the secret of immortality and the sequence of the Nine Mysteries was the key that he had always wanted to explore,

And he couldn't wait to find out everything hidden in it.

And Shiwan Mountains are most likely the source of all of this.

Therefore, even if it is dangerous, he must go to Shiwan Mountain to find out.

Victoria drove to the Shiwan Mountains yesterday,

But the car disappeared when she left,

And there was no video recording of the car exiting the highway,

So Charlie deduced that she was most likely at a certain node on that section of the highway.

Where she hides the car while the person exits the highway at that node.

Therefore, Charlie's plan was to drive to the section of the highway where she disappeared.

To see if he could find any traces left by her.

When approaching the section of highway where Victoria disappeared,

Charlie began to release spiritual energy to sense the surroundings,

Especially the valley under the viaduct.

A car weighing two to three tons cannot disappear out of thin air.

The most likely possibility is to hide it in a valley.

After passing through countless tunnels, Charlie suddenly slowed down the car.

He leaned the car on the emergency lane after exiting the expressway,

Pointed to the opposite lane, and said to Maria:

"Victoria should have gone down there, that way."

Maria asked curiously: "How do you know that master?"

Charlie said: "Her car is below there."

Maria was slightly startled, and asked,

"Did she jump from here?"

Charlie nodded: "The car should have been dropped first,"

"And then she jumped off."

Maria quickly asked: "Young master, should you jump from here too..."

Charlie said with a smile:

"Otherwise, you can drive Get off the highway at the next exit,"

"And wait for me in the town, I'll go down here."

"No..." Maria subconsciously grabbed Charlie's hand, and said nervously:

"I want to be with you!"

Chapter 5726

Charlie smiled helplessly, opened the map on the central control,

Pointed to the location of the two of them, and the location of the town when Victoria appeared again, and said to Maria:

"Now I only know that Victoria went down from here,"

"And then from here appeared in that town,"

"But the actual place Victoria went to is still uncertain."

"If the place she went to was relatively close to these two ends,"

"It would be easier to say; if it was farther away, then her route was probably an acute angle with a long side."

"The search area will become very large."

"If you really follow me, I'm afraid you won't be able to bear it."

Maria said firmly: "I am going! It's just that you may need to take care of me and accommodate me a little bit."

"But I still want to be with the young master..."

After saying that, Maria pursed her lips and whispered:

"I am afraid that if the master is still alive and the young master dares to disturb his cultivation,"

"It will cause trouble. Although I have never met the master,"

"But if I do, I could still use my father's relationship to get close to him..."

Charlie was silent for a moment, looked at her and asked,

"Do you think Meng Changsheng is still alive?"

Maria nodded her head: "Originally, I just thought that it was not impossible that the master was still alive."

"There is a certain small probability. The probability of living and passing away is about 80 to 20 at most."

Speaking of this, Maria said in a very serious tone:

"But I now feel that the probability of the master living or passing away is about 20 or even 80."

Charlie asked in surprise: "Why do you believe he is still alive now?"

Maria said: "Because I have seen it. I have obtained all the surveillance videos of the airport, watching Victoria arrive at the airport,"

"Go through security check, and customs, and then watch her waiting and boarding the plane."

"Her expression in the camera was always a little flustered."

"It can be seen that she must have been very scared."

"With my knowledge, there should be no other person in the world who can make Victoria so fearful, except the master."

Charlie frowned and said: "Although Victoria left in a very embarrassed manner,"

"At least If Meng Changsheng is still alive and Victoria came to the door this time,"

"How can Meng Changsheng let her retreat completely?"

After saying that, Charlie added: "Besides, whether it is from you or from the descendants of Meng Changsheng's earliest named disciple,"

"His life can be confirmed. He was born in 664 AD and died in 1663,"

"Which happened to be One thousand years,"

"If he is still alive now, doesn't it mean that he found a way to break through one thousand years more than three hundred years ago?"

"If that is the case, his current strength may have been superb."

"No one can match him. Victoria is so far behind him."

"He can create an organization 10,000 times stronger than Warriors Den."

"How can he be willing to hide in a mountain?"

Maria said with a worried look on her face:

"What the young master said, I can't figure it out."

"I can't figure out many of these things, so I am worried."

As she said this, Maria thought of something, looked at Charlie, and said nervously:

"Young master, think about the mother of Pucha, more than three hundred years ago."

"I watched with my own eyes her failure to overcome the calamity by the lake."

"For more than three hundred years, I had firmly believed that she had disappeared into thin air,"

"But who could have imagined that she could leave a glimmer of hope for herself,"

"And then after more than three hundred years,"

"It would find an opportunity to be reborn after the year?"

Charlie's face darkened, and he asked in surprise:

"You mean, Meng Changsheng might also be looking for such an opportunity?"

Maria said seriously: "I am not sure,"

"But I think, since the mother of Pucha can do it, then Master Meng may also be able to do it."

"Master, please do not underestimate people's desire to live."

"The older a person is, the stronger the desire to live."

"A person who has lived for a thousand years will definitely have a desire to live."

"It's unimaginable to ordinary people."

"In order to survive, I don't know what kind of efforts he would make..."

Chapter 5727

Maria's words made Charlie seriously think about

"Whether Meng Changsheng is really alive" for the first time.

This question seemed a bit ridiculous at first glance.

In the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures, there is no record of allowing a person to live for more than a thousand years,

So this has already touched his blind spot in knowledge.

In fact, there is not even a record of the Everlasting Green Pill in the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures.

Even Maria belongs to Charlie's knowledge blind spot, let alone Meng Changsheng.

On this issue, although there is no direct evidence to prove Meng Changsheng's current life and death,

Charlie does not dare to rely on it at all.

The due caution must not be skipped or taken lightly.

So, he said to Maria: "I very much agree with the views mentioned by you just now,"

"But we are already here and there is no reason to retreat."

"Why not follow what you said and let's go find out together?"

Maria knew that Charlie would not give up easily,

And being willing to take her with him was already the biggest concession he had made,

So she nodded without thinking and said:

"Okay! I am with the young master!"

Charlie nodded slightly and then sighed softly and said:

"If the two of us are together, it is not realistic to go down from here."

"Let's turn around and go back into the mountain in the opposite direction from the town where Victoria appeared."

"Okay." Maria nodded obediently and said,

"As long as the young master is willing to take me with him,"

"And I will obey the master's arrangements for everything."

The two reached a consensus, and Charlie was no longer delayed.

He turned back at high speed at the next exit,

Passed the spot where Victoria jumped down, and continued to drive forward.

After walking for dozens of kilometers,

They got off the expressway in the town where Victoria left.

The map shows that apart from this highway,

This township has only one rugged mountain road leading to the outside world.

The end of the mountain road starts from the foot of a mountain called Qiandao Mountain not far away,

And goes down the mountain through the township and connects with the main road of the township.

And then continues to the entrance and exit of the highway.

If you don't take the expressway here and continue driving forward,

You can reach a national highway that crosses Yunnan and Guangxi.

The location where Victoria appeared was on the road from the starting point of Daoshan Mountain to the middle of the township.

Therefore, Charlie drove the car to the place where Victoria appeared,

And decided to walk into the mountain from there,

Generally heading in the direction where Victoria abandoned the car,

To see if he could find any clues left by her.

After all, she left in a hurry and in a panic.

Charlie speculated that she had no time to deal with the clues she left behind.

After the two got out of the car,

Charlie took the equipment for hiking in the mountains,

And headed towards the mountains with Maria.

After leaving the country road, it is not immediately a rugged virgin forest.

On both sides of the road, there are almost terraced fields reclaimed by local farmers,

So there are natural paths for people and livestock to walk, and for motorcycles to ride.

It happened that the direction of this path coincided with the direction that Charlie planned to search,

So the two of them walked through this path one after another,

And continued to advance into the mountains.

The two climbed over a low mountain that was almost completely covered by terraced fields and continued to go deeper.

At this time, there were fewer and fewer man-made traces on both sides.

When he climbed over the second mountain and started heading down the mountain,

Charlie saw that the rugged path had changed from a long khaki strip into a slender Y-shape in the valley ahead.

In addition, there is a winding stream more than one meter wide,

Flowing all the way down the valley to the lower ground.

The stream just passes through the intersection of three straight lines in the Y shape.

Someone has piled five steps of stone piers here.

Chapter 5728

The stream flows slowly through the four gaps in the five steps of stone piers,

Because these five steps of stone piers block the flow of water.

The speed was such that the water flow formed a buffer zone of about four to five square meters on the left side of the Y-shape.

The small stream that was originally one meter wide suddenly became nearly three meters wide here.

The path is divided into two at the foot of the mountain,

The one on the right goes deeper, and the one on the left leads to the top of another mountain in front of the left,

But that mountain is a little different from the mountain that Charlie and Maria are climbing.

It is much shorter, and on the top of the mountain, there is a small piece of brown-red low-rise buildings, whose purpose is unknown.

The Shiwan Mountains are low in the southwest, and even in the mid-autumn season,

It is still warm and humid, so the plants here are also extremely lush.

The hillsides, mountaintops, and valleys are all lush and green,

And they look extraordinarily pure in the sun. No modern labels appear.

Maria followed Charlie step by step, looking at the scenery in front of her,

She couldn't help but admire: "The ancients often said that winding paths lead to seclusion,"

"But I never thought that the scenery along the way,"

"Such as the Shiwan mountains that made people talk about it,"

"Would be so beautiful and quiet. If you live here for a period of time,"

"You will definitely be very comfortable!"

Charlie smiled and said: "When you no longer have to worry about the Warriors Den in the future,"

"I will buy you a few mountains here, and you can choose a mountain to build a house on. The rest can be used to grow tea trees."

Maria shook her head and said: "The climate here is not suitable for Pu'er tea trees,"

"But it is suitable for growing some green tea."

After saying that, Maria couldn't help but mutter:

"Master, although I like tea, but I don't plan to be a hard-working tea farmer for the rest of my life."

"There are so many tea trees in Erlang Mountain, and I don't even know how to plant them in the future."

"You have to buy land for me to grow tea."

"Will I have to deal with tea all day long in the future?"

Charlie smiled and said: "I didn't mean that,"

"I just saw that you really like it here, so I wanted to buy it for you."

Maria smiled shyly and said softly:

"If the young master has this kind of heart, I will be satisfied."

At this time, the two of them were standing halfway up the mountain.

They could see the left-hand side of the Y-shaped mountain road.

A bald woman wearing a gray robe also walked down the mountain.

She looked to be in her early twenties, with very delicate features,

Although her head was shaved. She's bald, but she's still pretty.

The woman held a wooden basin in her hands, which seemed to contain some clothes and a flat wooden stick.

Since the mountain was much shorter than the one where Charlie and Maria were,

The girl arrived at the Y-shaped intersection earlier than them.

The girl stopped at the intersection, leaned on the road on the left side of the Y-shape,

Squatted down on the side of the road, then took out a robe from the tub,

Wet it in the water, rubbed it, and then patted it hard with a wooden stick.

The wooden sticks slapped the wet clothes,

And the crisp slapping sound echoed gently in the valley.

Maria listened and saw, and couldn't help but say to Charlie:

"I used to wash clothes like this."

"I didn't expect that people would still use this method."

Charlie looked at the girl from a distance and muttered:

"She seems to be a nun, so the red-walled building on the mountain on the left should be a nunnery."

Maria nodded slightly and sighed:

"Being a monk here is more difficult than most monks."

The two walked along the mountain road. Continuing into the countryside,

After a while, they arrived at the Y-shaped intersection.

At this time, the nun was still squatting on the side washing clothes.

Since Charlie and Maria had agreed to pretend to be a couple in front of outsiders,

He stopped in front of the stone pier, stretched out a hand, and said to Maria:

"I'll hold you over there."

Maria nodded shyly, and immediately handed her little hand to Charlie's.

Charlie led her across the stone pier and was about to continue walking to the right of the Y-shaped intersection.

The young nun next to them who was squatting on the ground washing clothes suddenly stood up,

Clasped her hands and bowed slightly towards Maria, and said:

"Amitabha, this benefactor, the abbot of our family has been waiting for you for a long time,"

"And I would like to ask you to come to the nunnery to meet us."

Chapter 5729

What the nun said surprised Charlie and Maria.

The two never expected that they had never exposed themselves in front of Victoria,

But they were being targeted in front of a nunnery in the Shiwan Mountains.

So, without waiting for Maria to speak,

Charlie asked the nun with a vigilant look:

"Who are you? Pretending to be a nun, washing clothes here just to wait for us to show up?!"

The nun clasped her hands together bowed slightly to Charlie and said:

"Master, this poor nun is not pretending."

"I am a bhikshuni in Qingzhao nunnery, became a monk and practiced in Qingzhao nunnery."

"It's just that the abbot knew that the two of you would pass by here today,"

"So he specially asked me to wait here."

After saying that, she looked at Maria again and said seriously:

"Madam, the abbot said that you have a deep connection with Buddhism and would like to invite you to the nunnery for a while."

"It won't take you too long."

Maria thought for a moment and nodded gently.

She nodded and said: "Okay, then I'll ask you to lead the way."

Charlie felt that this matter was a bit weird and not a very safe option, so he said:

"Then I'll go too."

The nun pointed at the road going up the mountain behind her.

She opened her mouth and said:

"Starting from here all the way to the top of the mountain it is the territory of the temple."

"Qingzhao Temple is the place where novices and bhikkhunis practice Buddhism."

"No men are allowed to enter. I hope the master understands."

Charlie said coldly: "What a joke if you don't let me in,"

"How can I ensure the safety of my girlfriend?"

The nun said respectfully: "A monk is compassionate and will not do anything to harm others."

"Please I ask you to don't worry."

Just as Charlie was about to refuse, Maria pulled his arm and said softly:

"Honey, wait for me here for a while. I'll come back as soon as I go."

Charlie advised her: "Don't be so impulsive, be careful of fraud!"

Maria smiled slightly and said softly: "It's okay,"

"As long as you are here, no one dares to do anything to me,"

"So just rest assured and wait for me here."

Maria didn't know the background of the abbot who was waiting to meet her in the nunnery.

However, her instinct told her that there would be no danger there.

She knew very well that the only people in this world who wanted to catch her were Victoria and her organization.

And when she came to southern Yunnan with Charlie this time, Victoria didn't notice anything.

From this, it can be inferred that the person in the monastery who wants to meet her must not be Victoria's person.

Since it is not Victoria's person, the probability of the other party being malicious is much smaller.

What's more, Charlie is waiting for her at the foot of the mountain.

If the other party really knows the details between her and Charlie,

They will definitely not be able to attack her under Charlie's nose.

What interests her the most is that she can't wait to find out the identity of the other party.

Since the other party knows her, they must have a certain understanding of her situation.

What's even more frightening is that the other party can actually calculate the whereabouts of her and Charlie.

This is even more remarkable.

After all, she and Charlie had only decided on this route an hour or two ago,

And there was no way the other party could know it in advance.

The only possibility was that the other party had calculated everything and was just waiting here.

Thinking of this, Maria couldn't wait to know the origin of the person behind this plan.

Seeing that Maria had made up her mind,

Charlie guessed that she would also want to go up to find out.

If he follows her forcefully, maybe the abbot will give up showing up.

In that case, he won't be able to explore the real reason behind it.

In desperation, Charlie had no choice but to nod his head and say to Maria:

"I'm watching you go up here. The timer starts from the moment you disappear from my sight."

"I will wait for you for twenty minutes."

"If you don't come out after that time, I'll come up and look for you!"

Chapter 5730

Seeing Charlie relent, Maria nodded quickly and said,

"Okay! Just twenty minutes!"

Seeing this, the little nun once again clasped her hands to Charlie and bowed respectfully,

"Master, please wait a moment. Wait a moment."

After that, she said to Maria respectfully:

"Madam, please come with me."

Maria nodded, gave Charlie a reassuring smile, and whispered in his ear:

"Young Master, just wait here. I will come back."

Charlie nodded slightly and watched her go up the mountain with the nun.

Charlie watched the two of them walking further and further,

Watching the two of them step by step up to the top of the mountain,

Watching the little nun respectfully open the door of the nunnery for Maria,

And watching Maria turn around and wave to him from a distance before stepping in.

At this time, Charlie felt somewhat uneasy.

He felt that even if the other party was not a bad person,

The other party's accurate prediction of himself and Maria also made his back shiver.

Ever since he obtained the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures,

He had never felt so anxious and uneasy.

At this time, Maria had already stepped into the gate of Qingzhao'an.

Qingzhao Nunnery is not a big temple, it occupies a small area,

And there are not many bhikkhunis who practice.

Including the novice monks who are under 20 years old,

There are only a dozen or so people in total.

Moreover, the incense in Qingzhao'an was not very prosperous.

Maria came in and never saw any pilgrims burning incense and worshipping Buddha here.

She followed the little nun through the front yard,

And all the nuns bowed to her when they saw her, which made Maria even more curious.

The little nun led her through the front yard to the main hall at the back.

The main hall is not grand, but it can be seen everywhere that it has been maintained very carefully.

Although the Buddha statues are old, they are brightly colored and not stained with dust.

At first glance, it can be seen that they are often repaired and cleaned.

In the main hall, an old nun with gray hair was standing in front of the Buddha,

Carefully adding oil to the several ever-burning lamps in front of the Buddha statue.

The old nun seemed to be in her seventies or eighties.

She was already old, but her body was very strong.

She was holding an oil pot that weighed several kilograms,

And the lamp oil that was poured out did not move at all.

It could be seen that her hands were extraordinarily stable.

The little nun brought Maria in, and said respectfully:

"Master, I have invited that benefactor."

The old nun turned around, looked at Maria, folded her hands together, and said very respectfully:

"The poor nun has the audacity to bother you. Please don't take offense."

Maria also put her hands together to return the gesture, and said loudly:

"Master, you don't have to be so polite,"

"It's just that I came hiking with my boyfriend,"

"And he is still waiting at the bottom of the mountain,"

"So please I ask you to get straight to the point."

The old nun waved her hand to the little nun, who immediately turned around and left, closing the door of the main hall at the same time.

After she went out, the old nun suddenly sighed and said:

"There are all kinds of dangers and obstacles on the road ahead..."

"I would like to boldly ask Miss Lin to give Mr. Wade good advice and not let him go any further!"

Suddenly being called out by the other party, Maria was horrified,

But she looked at the other party with a calm expression on her face, and said calmly:

"Master, Mr. Wade is obsessed with the way forward,"

"I am just a weakling. How can I persuade him to return?"

As she spoke, Maria looked at the old nun, changed the subject, and said seriously:

"Unless the master can tell me, what are the dangers ahead?"

Chapter 5731

Hearing Maria's question, the old nun explained seriously:

"To be honest with Miss Lin, fifty miles ahead of this place is where Miss Lin and Mr. Wade are going."

"However, this place can be visited by Miss Lin and Victoria,"

"But only Mr. Ye can't go."

"You... you know about Victoria?!"

Maria was even more horrified when she heard the old nun mention Victoria.

She really couldn't figure out the identity of this old nun,

Let alone why she was so powerful.

She not only knew Charlie and herself.

Even she knows Victoria.

The fact that she can name Victoria proves that she must know something about Victoria's life.

In other words, she must know that Victoria lived from the Ming Dynasty more than 300 years ago to today.

Maria looked at the old nun and thought to herself in horror:

"She knows Victoria's secret, does that mean she also knows my secret?"

The old nun stopped covering up at this time and said calmly:

"The poor nun and Miss Lin opened the skylight."

"To be honest, Victoria and Warriors Den are both enemies of mine,"

"And Victoria is very strong personally,"

"And Warriors Den has been in business for three hundred years,"

"So the overall strength is almost unmatched by anyone."

At this point, the old nun suddenly changed the conversation and said seriously:

"But compared with that person fifty miles away,"

"Victoria is just a clown who has lived for more than three hundred years."

The old nun's words frightened Maria.

In more than three hundred years, Maria has never been as nervous as she is now,

As if everything she has hidden for more than three hundred years has been seen through.

She suppressed the anxiety in her heart and asked the old nun calmly:

"Is it Meng Changsheng the master said this?"

"Could it be... is he really not dead?"

The old nun sighed noncommittally and said:

"Victoria has seen the coming and going in such a short period of time,"

"Someone as smart as Miss Lin must be able to see the whole story at a glance."

Maria was even more nervous. In desperation, she quickly asked:

"Lady, dare I ask you, what does all this have to do with Mr. Wade?!"

"Why can Victoria and I go, but Mr. Wade can't?"

The old nun clasped her hands together and said:

"Amitabha, Miss Lin, it's not that the nun doesn't want to make it clear,"

"It's just that Miss Lin should know the destiny."

"There are some things that can only be touched upon."

"Too much interference will cause uncontrollable changes."

"My original intention is to remind Mr. Wade that the road ahead is full of dangers."

"If Mr. Wade talks too much and goes that way, everything will be irreversible."

Maria pursed her lips and asked her:

"What do you think, lady, should I persuade him now?"

"Ask him to give up? With his character, without a clear explanation, will he agree?"

The old nun said seriously:

"This is why I asked my apprentice to invite Miss Lin instead of inviting Mr. Wade directly."

"I believe that Miss Lin is of irreplaceable importance in Mr. Wade's mind."

"It would be much better for Miss Lin to persuade Mr. Wade than for a poor nun to persuade him."

Maria said in embarrassment: "Master Wade is very concerned about this Shiwan mountain incident."

"He is looking forward to the trip very much."

"He still has many problems that have been bothering him for a long time."

"He wants to get an explanation during this trip..."

"I suddenly advised him to turn back, he probably wouldn't agree."

The old nun nodded and looked at Maria and said:

"Moving forward will bring unforeseen disasters to Mr. Wade and many innocent people."

"If Mr. Wade can temporarily put aside his hatred,"

"He can buy himself valuable time and gain more chances of winning."

Chapter 5732

After that, the old nun looked at Maria and said sincerely:

"Miss Lin, the poor nun has made it clear to you that he has a powerful relationship."

"It depends on Miss Lin whether you can persuade Mr. Wade to turn back."

Maria looked at her and with a few words asked pleadingly:

"Kind lady, please make it more clear. Mr. Wade is my savior."

"If he is really destined to be so doomed,"

"I will try my best to save him even if I have to sacrifice my own life."

After saying that, Maria bent her legs and knelt down.

Seeing this, the old nun hurriedly stepped forward, supported Maria's body before she knelt down, and said:

"Miss Lin has seen all the vicissitudes of the world for hundreds of years,"

"And the poor nun dare not be arrogant in front of Miss Lin,"

"Miss Lin don't make such a big gesture."

As she spoke, she supported Maria, and said,

"Miss Lin must also know the mysteries of fate."

"It may be very different. If the poor nun talks too much, things may turn against me."

"If Ms. Lin really wants to help Mr. Wade, then reduce the variables as much as possible."

"The poor nun can clearly tell you that there is danger ahead for Mr. Wade,"

"And Ms. Lin just make sure that Mr. Wade can give up and turn back is the best result,"

"If you know too much, it will bring even greater changes."

Hearing the old nun's words, seeing the world for hundreds of years as the situations changed,

Maria knew that the old nun in front of her already knew her past very well.

And she also quickly realized her gaffe.

The old nun was right. There are indeed many extremely subtle variables in things like fate.

Knowing more is sometimes not a good thing.

At this time, she no longer asked the old nun for more details,

But weighed the credibility of the old nun's words in her heart.

She first ruled out the old nun as her enemy.

Because the old nun had successfully attracted herself to this nunnery,

If she was really her enemy, she would definitely do something to herself;

Then, she ruled out that the old nun was Charlie's enemy.

The old nun knew Charlie, she knew herself, she knew Victoria,

And she even knew the trajectory of the three of them.

If she was Charlie's enemy, she wouldn't need to be mysterious here.

She only needed to find a way to tell Victoria that Charlie was the son of Changying Wade and Margaret,

And then pass Charlie's information to Victoria,

And then Victoria would definitely kill Charlie.

Now that the old nun is ruled out as her and Charlie's enemy,

Her previous words are much more credible.

Maria also analyzed whether the old nun and Charlie would have any stakes.

For example, if the old nun also wanted to explore the relics left by Meng Changsheng,

Then she and Charlie would be competitors.

They would try to persuade their competitors to give up.

She does have advantages too.

However, if you think about it carefully, this possibility is slim.

After all, the other party was waiting for them here,

And she and Charlie hadn't even figured out where they were going.

If everyone is grabbing a treasure, it will naturally be first come, first served.

The other party is already in front and knows the location of the treasure.

The best option is to rush to dig up the treasure as soon as possible without exposing it as much as possible.

With her identity and her reputation of making a fortune,

How could she leave the treasure and not dig it out,

Instead, staying here to persuade the disadvantaged competitors to give up?

Therefore, this inference is untenable.

She is not an enemy, and there is no conflict of interest or interests.

In this case, the probability that the other party is sincere is even higher.

So, Maria looked at her and asked, "Lady, I have one last question."

"Why would you help Mr. Wade?"

The old nun said in a very solemn tone:

"More than 20 years ago, someone opened a Pandora's box."

"However, the magic box was only half opened at that time."

"If it is ignored, the magic box will gradually open by itself after a few years,"

"Which will inevitably lead to unforeseen disasters."

"Now, the magic box can be completely closed,"

"Mr. Wade is the only one who opened it directly!"

Chapter 5733

Maria probably guessed the meaning of the old nun's words, so she asked:

"Lady is saying that Master Wade's future depends entirely on his actions?"

The old nun said noncommittally:

"The poor nun has already said that. There are too many,"

"And some questions should be digested by Miss Lin herself."

"However, remember not to let Mr. Wade know about these things."

Seeing that she was unwilling to say more, Maria quickly asked,

"I wonder if Lady has any other instructions?"

"No more." The old nun clasped her hands together and said respectfully:

"I have heard Miss Lin's name for a long time."

"Now that I could meet you today, my wish got fulfilled."

"Mr. Wade is still waiting at the bottom of the mountain."

"Miss Lin should leave."

"Please persuade him to return to Aurous Hill."

Maria saw that the old nun wanted to see off the guest,

But she was still a little unwilling to give up.

She hurriedly asked: "Master, what should Master Wade do next?"

"If we can't move forward today, I am afraid that Master Wade will be in trouble."

"Please tell me where to go in the future!"

The old nun's expression suddenly became very struggling, and after hesitating for a long time, she said:

"Miss Lin, please tell Mr. Wade to find an opportunity to open Niwan Palace as soon as possible."

"Only by opening the Niwan Palace can he barely fight against Victoria."

Maria became more and more confused about the old nun's identity.

She really couldn't understand why Charlie was so low-key and hiding his identity.

The old nun seemed to know him well, even knowing that Charlie had not opened Niwan Palace.

Maria wanted to ask her some more questions,

But the old nun had already opened the door of the main hall and shouted to the outside:

"Jinnie, see off the guests."

The young nun who had just brought Maria walked out of the side hall.

She respectfully said to Maria, "Miss Lin, please follow me out."

Maria had no choice but to nod her head,

Looked at the old nun, and said, "Lady, thank you on behalf of Master, for your advice."

The old nun nodded slightly and smiled and said:

"Amitabha, please take care of yourself, Miss Lin!"

Maria said goodbye to the old nun and followed the young nun out of the gate of Qingzhao Nunnery.

The young nun named Jinnie Chen said,

"Miss Lin, you can go down the mountain the way you came. I won't send you down."

Maria nodded and said, "Lady, please stay."

Jinnie bowed to Maria, and then slowly closed the door.

Maria looked at Charlie from a distance at the foot of the mountain,

Whose visual effect was no bigger than a grain of rice, and waved to him.

Seeing that Charlie seemed to be waving to her,

She quickly walked a few steps and hurried down the mountain.

...

At the bottom of the mountain, Charlie has been waiting here for a long time.

Seeing Maria coming down, he took a few steps forward and asked with concern:

"Miss Lin, what kind of medicine is that nun selling in the gourd?"

"What did the host ask you to do?"

Maria pursed her lips and said: "Master, they reminded us that there are dangers ahead and want to persuade us to turn back."

Charlie looked surprised and asked, "Does she know where we are going?"

Maria nodded lightly and explained: "It seems that the teacher is not a bad person."

"There must be dangers on the road ahead that we have not thought of..."

As she said that, she looked at Charlie and begged:

"Master, let's not go any further and go back to Aurous Hill, okay?"

Back to Aurous Hill?"

Chapter 5734

Charlie frowned and said seriously:

"We are probably only a few dozen miles away from the place where Meng Changsheng practiced."

"My parents may have been here back then, and from the items he left behind they took the "Preface to the Nine Mysteries Sutra"."

"If I walk these dozens of miles, I might be able to figure out more details about their lives."

"How could I give up halfway..."

After saying that, Charlie said to Maria:

"Miss Lin, why don't you go back to town and wait for me, I'll go by myself!"

"Absolutely not!" Maria subconsciously grabbed Charlie's hand and begged:

"Master, since you already know that the place where Master passed away is right here."

"If we go back, then this time it will not be considered in vain or give up halfway, The young master can go back to Aurous Hill to continue preparations,"

"And it will not be too late to come back after the young master's strength has greatly increased!"

Charlie said: "You and I haven't figured out the identity of the other party."

"I can't let the other party make us give up everything I originally planned with just a few words."

Maria said anxiously: "Master, someone knew that we were coming here."

"And they had calculated the route in advance and are waiting here."

"This proves that the other party knows you and me very well."

"Even if she has no ill intentions towards us, we have to admit the fact that our identity has been exposed."

"If we still force forward in this situation,"

"Whether she is an enemy or a friend, the situation is probably extremely unfavorable to us."

Charlie was slightly startled.

Maria's words made him start to re-examine the matter again.

As Maria said, regardless of whether the nun is a friend or an enemy,

It is already a fact that he was exposed.

Since she knows, it proves that others may also know.

If he insists on moving forward, let alone whether he will encounter risks,

What if someone else knows his identity?

What should they do if it reaches the ears of Warriors Den?

Maria said again at this time: "Master, no matter what is dozens of miles away,"

"It can't change the fact that Victoria is also very afraid of it."

"If Victoria is also afraid of it, then why should we go to force it?"

Charlie suddenly fell into a struggle.

He knew very well what Maria said.

However, when he finally got closer to his parents' secret, he really didn't want to give up.

At this time, in the main hall of Qingzhao'an.

Jinnie returned to the main hall and reported respectfully to the old nun:

"Lady, Maria has left."

The old nun didn't look back and asked,

"Did you see her go down the mountain with your own eyes?"

"Yes." Jinnie nodded and said, "After I closed the door,"

"I watched her go down the mountain through the crack in the door and then came back to report to you."

The old nun asked again, "What are the two of them doing?"

"Conversation." Jinnie replied: "The two have been talking in place,"

"But they are not ready to set off yet."

The old nun nodded slightly and said:

"You stay here, I will report to the madam."

After that, without waiting for Jinnie's answer, she quickly walked towards the back of the main hall.

There is another door directly behind the main hall.

Generally speaking, this kind of place in the temple is no longer open to pilgrims,

Mostly monks and nuns. Now a place for her own use.

The old nun stopped outside the door, gently knocked on the door, and said respectfully:

"Madam, Maria is gone."

A pleasant and somewhat majestic female voice came from the room:

"Have they gone back?"

The old nun replied: "Not yet. The two of them seem to be still talking at the intersection at the foot of the mountain."

"It is not yet certain whether they will give up."

The woman inside the door smiled and said,

"There should be no problem."

With that said, the woman also said: "By the way,"

"Please hurry up and organize everyone to clean up."

"We should go. That Maria is so smart that she is almost a demon."

"I think she was too worried and ignored some details."

"I believe it won't be certain. How long will it take for them to come back again?"

"Keep us informed and don't leave any clues here."

The old nun said respectfully: "Okay madam!"

Chapter 5735

At the foot of Qingzhao'an Mountain at this time.

Charlie still hasn't made the decision to give up on the trip.

If they just leave like this, he will really feel unwilling.

However, Maria's analysis was not unreasonable.

Some people take great pains to remind themselves that if they continue to have their own way, they will be a little too conceited.

Thinking of the word arrogance, Charlie suddenly realized that his current strength was actually far from enough in the face of the unknown.

After pondering for a moment, he smiled bitterly and said calmly:

"That monk should be right."

"My strength is not even as good as Victoria's,"

"So I shouldn't be too conceited."

"Moreover, that monk can know your and my information and movements."

"It comes naturally. She is not an ordinary person."

After saying that, Charlie looked at Maria and said seriously:

"Ms. Lin is smarter than me. On many problems, you think deeper than I can,"

"And you can see more clearly than I do."

"Since you also advised me to stop, I'd better listen."

"I advise you to eat enough and go back."

Maria, who was nervous, finally breathed a sigh of relief.

She was afraid that Charlie would lose his temper,

So she would stick to one goal and never waver no matter what others said.

Now that Charlie relented and wanted to go back, she was naturally relieved.

So, like a girl with high emotional intelligence coaxing her immature boyfriend,

She held his arm and said with a smile:

"Young master, although you have stopped here today, you will not stop here forever."

"Let's get back and have a good rest."

"After you are fully prepared, wait for a better time to come again."

"Experts often say that this is called a strategic retreat."

Charlie inevitably said a little depressed: "A retreat is a retreat,"

"There is no such thing as a strategic retreat."

She looked at him and asked with a smile:

"Master, you must have never climbed Mount Everest and K2, right?"

Charlie nodded and said, "I haven't climbed it, What about you?"

Maria smiled proudly. Said: "I have been there, more than once."

As she spoke, she eloquently said: "A few decades ago,"

"When mountaineering equipment was still very crude,"

"It was very difficult for people to climb Mount Everest and K2, especially K2."

"People had tried for more than 50 years without success."

"Climbing to the top, countless efforts had turned back somewhere in the middle,"

"But fortunately in the past fifty years,"

"There are always people who can push the turning point higher until they finally successfully reach the top."

Maria looked at Charlie and said with a smile: "Regardless of whether Master is still alive or not,"

"Based on his cultivation more than three hundred years ago,"

"He should be the strongest among all the practitioners known to Master, right?"

Charlie nodded: "As far as I know, Meng Changsheng is first and Victoria is second."

"That's right." Maria, who held Charlie's arm, pulled his arm down coquettishly and smiled shyly.

She said: "Young master, you just regard the two of them as Mount Everest and K2."

"Today, Qingzhao'an is the endpoint of the first summit."

"Next time, treat this place as the base camp for the summit."

"Move forward step by step. Eventually, you will reach the summit."

Charlie sighed softly, nodded, and said, "That's the only way it can be."

Seeing that Charlie was finally relieved, Maria felt relieved.

At this moment, she is just like a newly married young lady in ancient times.

She only has her "husband" in her eyes, and her "husband" is everything to her.

If her "husband" is happy, she doesn't feel hard even eating bran-thick vegetables,

But If the "husband" is unhappy, even the delicacies will make her feel like chewing wax.

She was most afraid that Charlie would not know how to retreat.

Now it seemed that although Charlie was somewhat unwilling to do so,

He had at least accepted her advice.

Although it can be seen that there is still some depression left,

Chapter 5736

These depressions are left to her to enlighten and comfort.

So, she took Charlie's arm and turned around and walked on the way she came.

Charlie walked with his head down, and Maria beside him was thinking of ways to ease his mood,

And asked him expectantly: "Master, do you think the mother of Pucha has grown up and grown more leaves in the past two days?"

Charlie said casually: "It should have grown bigger."

"As for the leaves, it shouldn't be a big problem to pull out three or five more buds."

Maria said with a smile: "Then after we go back,"

"I will take out the new buds. Pick it off, dry the green leaves, and give it to the young master to have a taste."

Charlie asked curiously: "Isn't the process of making Pu'er tea very troublesome?"

"After processing, it needs to be stored and fermented, right?"

Maria smiled and said: "In fact, you can drink it after it is cured."

"It just lacks the fermentation taste, but it also has a fresh and soft flavor."

"Generally speaking, only freshly picked tea leaves can be cured immediately."

"The requirements for freshness and time are strict."

'So most people don't have the opportunity to taste it."

Charlie asked her with a smile: "Don't you treasure the leaves of the mother of Pucha,"

"Why are you so generous now."

Maria smiled shyly and said softly: "The mother of Pucha has such a strong vitality,"

"There should be no problem in picking a little. Isn't that what the young master said."

Charlie knew that Maria wanted to make him happy,

But he was not troubled by this matter all the time,

So he smiled and said: "Let her grow the leaves."

"If you pick too many, you may not be able to sleep."

Maria shook her head and said seriously:

"As long as the master is happy, there is nothing I can't bear to do."

Charlie smiled in his heart and nodded slightly.

He knew Maria's thoughts and was a little moved in his heart.

He always felt that it was a bit embarrassing for a big man to have a little girl to circle around and coax him, so he said to her:

"Yes. After Miss Lin, Victoria should not dare to touch down in China again in the short term."

"There will definitely be no risks in the future."

"What are your plans next?"

Maria saw that Charlie had changed the subject, so she smiled and said:

"I plan to go back to school, but then it will be a day school."

"Stay at the mountain Villa and will take care of the mother of Pucha every day."

"In addition, Mr. Qiu may need to prepare a plane and go to Erlang Mountain in southern Yunnan on weekends to take care of the tea garden there."

Charlie smiled and said, "That must keep you very busy."

Maria nodded and said seriously: "It's better to be busy."

"In fact, I haven't been so busy for many years."

"In the past, I was always worried about being caught by Victoria,"

"So I didn't dare to run around. In recent years, I have been staying at home all day,"

"Except for fiddling with some things, making porcelain, writing, and painting,"

"I can do almost nothing."

"In the future, Victoria's sense of oppression should be relaxed, and I can be busy more."

Seeing Maria's expectant look, he couldn't help but feel happy for her.

Charlie knows that for this little girl who has lived for more than three hundred years,

The next period of time may be the period of least pressure for her except for childhood.

For her, even if she is busy, she will definitely be more happy.

Thinking of this, he felt that this trip to southern Yunnan was not in vain,

And his mood eased a bit.

The two of them climbed up the second mountain step by step along the way they came.

When they were halfway up, the altitude had already exceeded the peak where Qingzhao'an was located.

Maria suddenly stopped and turned around.

Looking at Qingzhao'an in the distance somewhat absentmindedly,

She seemed to be thinking about something.

Charlie saw her stopping and looking back with a thoughtful look on her face,

So he asked her: "What is Miss Lin thinking about?"

Maria frowned slightly and whispered softly:

"I am thinking that the monk told me about Victoria and Warriors Den."

"Talked about hatred, fate, and even an ancient Greek myth, but...but..."

Charlie asked: "But what?"

Maria pursed her lips, her voice was a little louder,

With a hint of confusion, she said:

"But she only didn't tell me about Buddhism..."

Chapter 5737

Maria's words made Charlie a little wary.

He couldn't help but ask her:

"Do you think there is a problem with her identity?"

Maria nodded lightly and said firmly:

"I have also come into contact with some masters and monks who have made great achievements in Buddhism in the past."

"One of these people's common characteristic is that they strictly use the Buddhist teachings to restrain themselves,"

"And they always quote scriptures and use the wisdom of the Buddhist teachings to guide their daily lives and speech and behavior."

"To put it more simply, even in their daily lives, they always speak without departing from the Buddhist teachings,"

"But that monk, except Amitabha, rarely mentioned Buddhism,"

"So I suddenly felt that she might not be a real monk."

Charlie suddenly became alert and said:

"If she is not a real nun, then she was waiting for us here disguised as a nun."

"Regardless of whether she is an enemy or a friend,"

"There must be another force outside of the Warriors Den behind her."

Maria nodded and said seriously: "But you don't have to worry too much, Master."

"I feel that they are definitely not enemies,"

"And there is a high probability that they will also have a grudge against Warriors Den."

"The enemy of our enemy is our friend,"

"But they are still a little wary of us,"

"Or there may be other reasons that make it inconvenient for us to know their true identity for the time being."

Charlie was silent for a moment and asked her:

"What Greek mythology did she mention?"

Maria didn't want Charlie to know too much,

So as not to let him guess the clues, she said:

"She just told me the story of Achilles,"

"Even if your strength is very strong, if you're not careful, you may be doomed."

Charlie didn't think much, and said with a firm expression:

"Let's go back and have a look!"

Maria asked in surprise: "Young master,"

"Are you planning to go to Qingzhao Nunnery to take a look?"

"Yes!" Charlie nodded and said: "I want to know who they are,"

"Why do they know so much about us,"

"And why do they deliberately disguise themselves as nuns and wait for us here?"

"Originally, they said that this is an important place for Buddhism and won't let me in."

"Naturally, I should respect it."

"But now it seems that there is a high probability that they are not Buddhists at all,"

"So it is better to go in and ask them face to face."

"This..." Maria hesitated for a moment and nodded:

"Since the young master wants to see what's going on,"

"I will accompany the young master."

"However, the young master must not be impulsive,"

"So as not to turn friends into enemies."

Charlie nodded: "I just want to go with you."

"I want to know who they are. If we can really become friends because of a common enemy,"

"We should at least be honest with each other."

"It would be too shameful to be secretive."

Maria also agreed with Charlie's point of view.

The other party already knew about her.

With Charlie's identity and background, they still hide their true identities,

Which really makes people feel a little uncomfortable.

So, the two of them turned around and went down the mountain again,

Heading straight to Qingzhao'an.

After passing the Y-shaped intersection,

Charlie and Maria walked up the road.

Halfway there, Charlie frowned and said,

"There is no one in Qingzhao Nunnery anymore."

"Ah?" Maria asked in surprise, "Young master you used spiritual energy to check?"

"Yes." Charlie nodded and said, "No one is there. They have probably left."

"This..." Maria frowned and said, "When I left just now,"

"I looked back many times, but I didn't see anyone coming down the mountain..."

After Charlie released more spiritual energy to investigate, he said:

"There is a path behind the mountain."

Maria said with some annoyance: "It's all my fault,"

"If I had thought of this earlier..."

Chapter 5738

Charlie smiled lightly and said with relief:

"It's okay. Since everyone has left, let's go up and take a look."

"Maybe they have left some clues."

Maria asked quickly: "Do you want me to ask Ethan to help us check?"

"These people might leave surveillance information in nearby towns."

Charlie shrugged: "You can try it, but I feel like there won't be much gain."

"These people are different from Victoria, who is suspicious by nature."

"This time she came to Shiwan and acted alone. In this case, it is difficult to cover everything. But they are different at first glance. Not only are they acting as a team, but they have also been prepared in advance. In this case, it should not be possible. Leave us some clues."

"That's true..." Maria sighed and said: "It seems that they guessed that we were coming here in advance, so they prepared in advance in Qingzhao Nunnery." After saying that,

Maria thought of something and said: "We can Find out about the situation of Qingzhao Nunnery from the local area, maybe you can find some clues."

"Okay." Charlie nodded and said, "Let's go up and take a look first."

...

The two of them arrived at the main entrance of Qingzhao Nunnery.

By that time, the door was closed.

However, Charlie stepped forward and pushed gently,

And the door opened with a creaking sound.

He stepped in, looked at the thick wooden door bolt behind the door, and frowned:

"It seems they knew we were coming, and specially left the door open for us."

Maria looked a little horrified and murmured:

"Every step we take is counted..."

"Yeah." Charlie laughed at himself and said,

"I thought it was hidden very deep, but it turns out that everyone knows everything."

"The key is that everything can be calculated by them. I really can't understand it."

Maria also said with some dejection: "I have never had any cultivation in more than three hundred years."

"What I have always been more conceited about is my brain."

"Now it seems that I can't compare it with them."

Charlie smiled and said: "This is normal."

"Two fists are still hard to beat with four hands,"

"Not to mention that there may be a huge organization behind them."

"With so many people working together, how can they not understand the two of us?"

Maria sighed softly and said:

"Victoria has been after me for the three hundred years."

"She has never found me, so these people may not be able to match Warriors Den in terms of hard power,"

"But the people behind them must be smarter than Victoria and me."

Charlie comforted: "Fortunately, it is unlikely that they are enemies."

"If we can become friends in the future, it should be of great help to us."

Maria nodded slightly, but it could be seen that she was still somewhat shocked.

Charlie changed the subject and said to her,

"Let's go in and take a look."

"Okay," Maria responded and followed Charlie as she walked in.

Qingzhao'an is not big at all.

There are two courtyards in total, one in front and one in the back.

On both sides of the front yard are side halls,

And in the middle is the main hall.

There is also a small courtyard behind the main hall with three tile-roofed houses.

Charlie and Maria first looked at the side halls on both sides.

Apart from a few Buddha statues enshrined in the side halls, there was nothing special.

In the main hall, the evergreen lamp was still burning,

And in the incense burner, three sticks of sandalwood had almost burned to the roots.

Charlie looked at the incense burner, then guessed the length of the incense ash, and said,

"These three sandalwood sticks seem to be very long."

"They must have been burning for more than an hour."

Maria calculated the time and said,

"Coming down the mountain it has indeed been an hour since I met you and explained everything to you,"

"Plus the young master and I went up the mountain and then turned back."

Charlie nodded and said: "Then these three sticks of incense are from when you left the house."

"It was ignited at that moment."

As he spoke, Charlie closed his eyes, smelled the sandalwood scent carefully, and sighed:

"This sandalwood scent is so good, better than any other sandalwood scent I have ever smelled!"

Maria said in agreement: "I was just going to say... this sandalwood is indeed very good."

"I am also a lover of tea and fragrance, but the best old sandalwood I have ever come into contact with does not have this kind of sandalwood smell."

"The aroma is rich, deep, and slightly sweet."

Charlie couldn't help but sigh: "It seems that every step we take is indeed in their calculations."

"They must have calculated that you will notice the abnormality and that we will turn back."

"These three sticks of incense should have been lit for us."

Chapter 5739

Looking at the three sticks of sandalwood that were about to burn out, Maria looked defeated.

She said to Charlie with some confusion:

“They can even calculate that we can come back, who are they?...”

Charlie shook his head: “I can’t figure it out.”

As he said that, he walked through the main hall and was about to go to the backyard to find out, but he was attracted by a wooden door at the back of the main hall.

He carefully opened the door and found a small room of about five or six square meters inside.

Charlie took a brief glance and found that there seemed to be nothing else in the room,

Except a simple wooden chair and a small wooden table less than half a meter wide.

In the room, there is a special aroma that makes people feel refreshed.

Charlie took a closer look and saw a string of bracelets,

Almost the same color as the wooden table placed on the small wooden table. The bracelet is composed of wooden beads about one centimeter in diameter. The whole body is dark brown in different shades, very shiny, and exudes a strong woody fragrance.

The bracelet is placed in the middle of the table, And it looks like someone left it here on purpose. Charlie stepped forward and picked up the bracelet.

He could feel the warm texture on each bead of the bracelet.

The overall lightness of the bracelet, coupled with the special aroma,Charlie speculated that it should be agar wood-made.

Maria walked in at this time and asked in surprise:

“Where did the agar wood bracelet in the young master’s hand come from?”Charlie looked back at her and smiled:

“I found it on this table.”

Maria came up and carefully Asked:

“Master, can you let me take a look?”

Charlie nodded and handed her the agar wood bracelet.

Maria carefully held the bracelet in her hand and examined it, exclaiming:

“This is the best variety of agar wood, Bai Qinan, and it is an out-of-print Hainan BaiQinan.”

“It is even a unique one that has never been seen among Hainan Bai Qinan...”

“Excellent?” Charlie asked curiously: “Is this thing expensive?”

Maria said: “The best top-grade Bai Qinan bracelet that can be seen on the market, the auction price is about hundreds of thousands per gram,”

“But Compared with this, the quality is still a lot worse.”

“I have never seen such good materials...”

Charlie exclaimed: “You have been drinking tea from the mother of Pucha all the way to this day.”

“That day in Northern Europe. When I met you, your blue and white porcelain was the best of the best.”

“Is there anything good in this world that you haven’t seen?”

Maria slightly covered her red lips with her jade hand and said with a chuckle:

“Young master, you are too high-minded to me.”

“Yes, there are too many people in this world who are crouching tigers, hiding dragons.”

“Almost most of the things in this world that are known to the world are not the best,”

“So it is normal to encounter good things that you have never seen before.” With that said, she handed the bracelet back to Charlie and said,

“Master, this bracelet should be a gift from them.”

“Please accept it and keep it safe.” Charlie said, “Maybe it’s for you?”

“No.” Maria smiled sweetly and said, “If it were given to me, they probably wouldn’t be able to afford it.”

Charlie asked curiously, “Why do you say that?”

Maria smiled and said, “You count the bracelet, no more, no less, a total of twenty-eight beads.”

“If I remember correctly, you should have just celebrated your twenty-eighth birthday this year,”

“And you are not yet twenty-nine, right? Isn’t that right?”

“They prepared it for the young master? If they were preparing it for me,”

“I will have to wear at least three hundred of them, which is really a waste.”

Chapter 5740

Charlie was shocked and quickly lowered his head to count the beads on the bracelet.

There were indeed not many. Quite a few, twenty-eight. Most bracelets actually have nineteen beads.

This is because most people who wear bracelets pursue not only the material, But also the profound meaning. In Buddhism, most beads have nineteen beads, Which have the same meaning. A Buddha head, plus eighteen different dharma. But this bracelet has twenty-eight bracelets in a unique style.

Because there are too many pieces, this bracelet is no longer suitable for wearing on the wrist, but more suitable for twisting in the hand.

Charlie couldn't help but ask her: "Do you think this represents my age?" Maria nodded: "Most likely it does."

Charlie asked again: "Maybe it's some kind of coincidence?"

Maria shook her head: "Put it outside, there is a possibility; here, it's impossible."

Charlie asked: "Why do you say that?"

Maria said seriously: "Master, you have to understand that everything here is prepared for you."

"The reason why they invited me in was just because I just happened to come with you."

"If I did not come with the young master, they would definitely meet you directly." Charlie suddenly felt nervous.

He felt that what Maria said made sense.

However, he didn't understand who the other party was that would pay so much attention to him.

From the moment the nun took the initiative to talk to the two of them at the foot of the mountain,

Charlie had wanted to know who these people were, and now, this question is getting stronger and stronger.

At this time, Maria suddenly remembered something and said:

"Master, when I just came in, I didn't see anyone entering or leaving this room."

"There are tables, chairs, and this bracelet in this room."

"I think someone must have been here at that time."

Charlie nodded: "That must be the mastermind behind them."

After saying that, Charlie took the bracelet in his hand and twisted it for a moment, and then said:

“I don’t know why they are secretive, but it feels like It is indeed as you said,” “Not like enemies. As for their background, we can only wait until they show up next time.”

At this point, Charlie looked at Maria and asked her:

“You said since they are just doing this If they don’t want me to move forward,” “If I leave this door and continue walking deeper into the Shiwan Mountains, willthey stop me again?”

Maria asked in shock: “Master... you... are you serious?”

Charlie said: “For now, we are just discussing the feasibility of this plan.”

Maria said tangledly: “Master, in theory, it should be this way, I still do not recommend that you try...”

Charlie looked at the bracelet in his hand and smiled:

“Don’t worry, I just said it casually, not in a disrespectful way.”

After that, he put the bracelet away.

He got up and said to Maria: “Let’s go to the backyard and take a look.”

“If there is nothing unusual, let’s start back to Aurous Hill!”

Maria finally felt relieved and accompanied Charlie to the backyard of Qingzhao’an.

The backyard of this nunnery is not big.

There are only a few tile-roofed houses in total.

It seems that this is where the nuns in the nunnery live.However, this place has been vacant for a long time, and it seems that no one has lived in it for a long time.

This also further proved Maria’s guess that the two nuns she met were not real nuns.

Charlie even suspected that Qingzhao Temple had been abandoned for many years, but they only temporarily opened it this time to stop him.

The two did not find any valuable clues in the backyard, But they did see a path going down the mountain from the back outside the backdoor of the backyard.

Thinking about it, they evacuated through this mountain road.Since more than an hour had passed, Charlie could not see any clues along this road.

Out of respect for these people, he had no idea of chasing after them to find out.

Looking at the winding road, Charlie sighed softly and said to Maria:

“Let’s go back to Aurous Hill.”

Chapter 5741

When the two came down from Qingzhao Temple,

Charlie kept holding the agarwood bracelet in his hand.

He wanted to know the meaning of the bracelet left for him,

But after thinking about it, he still couldn't figure it out.

He decided to believe what Maria said.

The twenty-eight beads on this bracelet represent her current age.

The other party put the twenty-eight beads into the bracelet,

Knowing that Maria would notice something unusual and return to Qingzhao'an to investigate.

After all, what message did they want to convey to him by deliberately leaving this bracelet to him?

In doubt, the two of them went down the mountain and climbed back up the mountain road again.

When they were going up the mountain again, they happened to meet some local old ladies.

They were walking together and slowly walking down the mountain.

Each of them was carrying a basket made of vines,

And there were still some things in the basket.

They had a lot of sesame oil, paper money, and earthen incense.

Seeing this, Maria stepped forward and asked politely:

"Where are you going old ladies?"

One of the old ladies said, "I heard that Qingzhao Temple has reopened."

"So we are going to the Temple to worship Buddha and burn incense."

Maria Asked curiously: "Has Qingzhao Temple been closed for a long time?"

The old lady nodded: "It has not been opened for about ten or twenty years."

"There are fewer and fewer people in the mountains, and there is no incense in the temple."

"All the former nuns have left."

"I heard from the villagers yesterday that a new nun has arrived."

"So we decided to come and pay our respects together."

Maria said quickly: "You guys better not go,"

"The new nun from Qingzhao'an has left already."

"Left again. What?" Several old ladies looked disappointed:

"Why did they leave just so early?"

Maria said: "Maybe they thought there was not much incense here."

Several old ladies were a little slumped,

And they were a little unable to move forward or retreat for a while. Feeling indecisive.

One of the old ladies said: "The nun is gone,"

"But the Buddha statue is still there."

"We have all come here, why not go and burn a few sticks of incense!"

The other old ladies thought that this was indeed the case, so they agreed one after another.

When Maria saw that several people were sincere,

She did not persuade them anymore and warned:

"Then please be safe, we are leaving."

After bidding farewell to several old ladies,

Maria said to Charlie: "It seems that they came to Qingzhao'an at short notice."

"So they probably just arrived yesterday."

Charlie agreed and said: "It's possible that they noticed that we were coming here,"

"Or they noticed that Victoria was coming here,"

"So they came over in advance to prepare."

As he said, Charlie added: "What is certain now is that they know us and Victoria very well,"

"Maybe they are also monitoring us in some way at this moment."

...

At this moment.

On the highway leading from Shiwan Mountain to the outside world,

Three inconspicuous Buick commercial vehicles were driving smoothly on the highway.

These cars all have license plates from Chuncheng,

The capital of southern Yunnan Province,

And belong to a well-known car rental company in the country.

Buick Business is the most well-known ordinary MPV model in China.

It has a large market share and is relatively popular,

So no matter where you see it, it will not be eye-catching.

It is very low-key, and no one will think of riding in this model.

People who own cars are associated with great wealth.

However, these three Buick Business vehicles have nothing to do with Buick except for the fact that they still have Buick logos.

The vehicles have undergone a systematic transformation,

And their power, safety, privacy, and comfort have all undergone qualitative changes.

Chapter 5742

At this time, in the second Buick business car,

The driver was the young nun who stopped Charlie and Maria at the foot of the mountain before,

And the person sitting in the passenger seat was the elderly master's wife.

Sitting on the second row of seats behind the master was the middle-aged woman.

The bracelet that Charlie was twisting in his hand was the one she left at Qingzhao'an.

At this time, the master looked back at the middle-aged woman and asked respectfully:

"Madam, what are our arrangements next?"

The lady was looking out the window in a trance.

When she heard the question, she said:

"Let's go to Aurous Hill. As before, we will stay at Qixia Temple for the time being."

"You two will also come with me. After arriving at Aurous Hill, don't show your face."

"Okay!" The master nodded lightly and said, "Then I will inform the abbot."

With that said, the master asked again: "By the way, madam,"

"Which girl do you want to meet next?"

"Let me see if you can find an opportunity."

The madam raised her eyebrows and said with a smile:

"Who do you want to meet... I would really like to meet Nanako Ito."

"Among these girls, she is the one who has the most hope of becoming a Taoist."

The master smiled slightly and said, "Then I will try to arrange it."

The madam nodded and chuckled:

"She seems to be studying martial arts in the Champs Elysees?"

"Yes." The master said: "With her, there are Ruoli and Aoxue."

The madam said: "The talents of these two girls cannot be compared with Ito Nanako,"

"Unless there is a great opportunity, there is no chance to enter Taoism."

The master couldn't help but say with some worry:

"Madam, Ito Nanako is Japanese after all, if she really joins Taoism, will there be any risks?"

Madam shook her head and said: " Don't worry, it doesn't matter which country she is from."

"What matters is whether her character is upright and where her heart is."

"If her character is bad and her heart is heretical,"

"What does it matter if she is Chinese?"

After a pause, The madam added: "At present,"

"It seems that this girl's character is impeccable,"

"And her heart is no longer in Japan."

The master's brows widened and she said with a smile:

"Madam is right, she belongs to it. I worry too much."

Madam nodded and asked her: "By the way, how did you feel about Maria when you saw her today?"

The master sighed: "I feel that even if Maria stands in front of me,"

"I can't see any trace of time at all."

"She has lived for more than three hundred years and still looks and feels like a young girl."

"It is really enviable... .."

After saying that, the master's wife added:

"However, she can always give her subordinates a vague and unfathomable feeling."

The lady smiled and said: "Without any cultivation,"

"She was able to escape Victoria for more than three hundred years."

"While being hunted and still able to survive intact in a world of great changes,"

"Maria's mind must be far beyond ordinary people."

"Actually, I have known about her existence for a long time, but like Victoria,"

"I have never been able to find any trace of her."

"Until she was betrayed by servants in Northern Europe,"

"It can be seen that she is smarter than we thought."

The master couldn't help but ask:

"Then will she guess your identity in the future?"

Madam said: " Definitely."

"As long as we have contact with them later, it is just a matter of time."

The master quickly asked: "Madam, are you ready?"

The madam shook her head: "Not yet, so next we will be extra cautious and won't leave any clues."

The master nodded and said, "Madam, we will arrive at the airport in about forty minutes."

"The crew is on standby at any time. What do you think of the route arrangement?"

Madam looked slightly moved and asked: "Where are they?"

The master knew that the lady was asking about Charlie and Maria, so she quickly said:

"Their plane is also in Yongzhou,"

"And they will probably fly directly to Aurous Hill later."

The lady nodded, pondered for a moment, and spoke:

"Then we should be more cautious and fly to the capital first."

"After arriving there, change a plane and then go to Aurous Hill."

"We still cannot take it lightly in front of Maria."

'Contacting her directly this time is tantamount to telling them that we have always observed in secret,"

"And they will only be more cautious in the future."

Chapter 5743

When Charlie and Maria arrived at Yongzhou Airport,

A private plane just took off from the same Airport and headed for Eastcliff.

Every day, many private jets and business jets from leasing companies fly to Eastcliff, the capital, from provincial capitals.

Therefore, this plane did not attract any special attention.

The Wade family's Gulfstream plane has also been waiting here for a long time.

After Charlie and Maria passed the security check and boarded the plane smoothly,

The captain immediately applied to the tower to take off with Aurous Hill as the destination.

When the plane took off, Charlie was still twisting the bracelet made of agarwood.

After the silence during the takeoff and climb, Charlie suddenly asked Maria:

"Ms. Lin, that monk you saw today? Besides persuading me to turn back,"

"Did she tell you when I can enter the Shiwan Mountains again?"

Maria shook her head and said, "She only said that the Shiwan Mountains are too dangerous and the young master must not go there."

"But she didn't say when the young master can go there again."

"Perhaps, to be on the safe side, the young master will never be able to go there again."

"Why?" Charlie murmured: "She said there is danger there, but no matter how high the risk is, there is always a danger limit."

"Now that I am not strong enough, that place is like a mountain of swords and a sea of fire to me."

"If I improve my strength in the future, it may be like walking on flat ground for me."

Maria said firmly: "Young Master,"

"I feel that in the future, for a long time, don't think about returning to the Shiwan Mountains."

"Instead of wasting your attention on the Shiwan Mountains,"

"You might as well think about how you can find the opportunity to break through and completely open the Niwan Palace."

Charlie asked back: "After the Niwan Palace is opened, can I go back to Shiwan Mountains?"

Maria shook her head: "I feel that even if the Niwan Palace is opened,"

"You can't come back, because you will have only opened the Niwan Palace with force."

"You are qualified to fight Victoria, and the chance of winning is extremely low."

"If you want to return to the Shiwan Mountains, you must at least surpass Victoria first."

In Maria's view, although the monk was fake, what she said, must be true.

Charlie couldn't go to the Shiwan Mountains.

It was most likely that Meng Changsheng had some conspiracy that had been brewing for hundreds of years and was waiting for him.

Perhaps Meng Changsheng was really like the mother of Pu Cha,

Who found another way to avoid the fate of death.

Maybe he was also like the mother of Pu Cha, waiting for a chance to be reborn.

Or maybe, the key to his rebirth lies in Charlie.

However, unlike the Mother of Pucha, the rebirth of the Mother of Pucha required the help of Charlie's Heavenly Thunder,

And after its rebirth, it will also be used by Charlie.

But Meng Changsheng will never be as passive as the mother of Pucha.

He has lived for a thousand years, and he deliberately leaves himself a chance to be reborn.

He will never let himself become a tool or foil for others.

Although the false master was too vague,

Maria speculated that the most likely possibility was that Master Meng Changsheng was looking for an opportunity to turn against the guest and seize Charlie's body, as in the legend.

Thinking back to what Charlie had said before, his father had studied the matter of Shenglongge back then,

But Maria herself only speculated about the existence of Shenglongge,

But did not understand the mystery, so she opened her mouth and said to Charlie:

"Young Master, I believe that the young master and I each have several urgent tasks when we return to Aurous Hill this time."

"I wonder if the master is willing to listen to me to elaborate?"

Charlie said: "Miss Lin, please tell me."

Maria said softly: "Victoria's retreat is temporary,"

"The master's top priority is to find a way to open the Niwan Palace,"

"And my top priority is to find a way to deduce what the meaning of Shenglongge is,"

"And why this word is always entangled with the young master."

"If we can figure out the reason, maybe many things can be solved with a reasonable explanation."

Charlie nodded in agreement, but couldn't help but sigh:

"Opening the Niwan Palace is easy to say, but I don't know how to get started."

"I don't have any good way to improve my cultivation now."

"There are many knowledge points and complicated content in "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures",

"But there is no truly systematic method of cultivating Taoism."

"Although I have continued to improve my strength through elixir refining,"

"The elixirs have now reached their bottleneck point."

"Although the Cultivation Pill is good, blindly taking it cannot systematically improve my cultivation and strength..."

Maria asked in surprise: "The "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scripture" is so powerful,"

"But there is no cultivation method in it?"

"Yeah..." Charlie sighed and said: "The "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" is more like a primary instruction manual for those who are new to the world of monasticism."

"There are too many things recorded in it, but a large part of it has to do with monasticism."

"It's not that big, but it has a deep relationship with martial arts."

"There are dozens or hundreds of complete martial arts mental methods,"

"But there is no complete cultivation method..."

Chapter 5744

Maria heard this and couldn't help but said:

"It's like writing all the textbook knowledge and extracurricular knowledge from elementary and middle schools into one book,"

"And then adding some first-year college content."

"For elementary and middle school students, this book is unparalleled,"

"But for college students, It's not very useful."

"Yes." Charlie nodded and continued: "The key is, I only know about the first year of college,"

"And my horizons only reach the first year of college."

"I don't know how many grades there are in the university,"

"Nor do I know What is behind the university education?"

"There may be masters, doctors, academicians,"

"And even Nobel Prize winners behind the university, but I have no idea about these."

Maria murmured: "The person who can leave behind the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures", it is definitely not just the first year of college,"

"But he deliberately did not write the content after the first year of college in it."

"It is probably intentional."

"Yes."

Charlie said: "Before encountering Warriors Den, I had always thought that the content in the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" is all about spiritual energy."

"As for opening the Niwan Palace, it only gives a vague general idea,"

"Which makes me feel like opening the Niwan Palace. It was like being able to ascend from the ground,"

"But after the Warriors Den appeared, I gradually understood that opening the Niwan Palace was just the first hurdle in cultivation."

"Just like Victoria, although she had opened the Niwan Palace,"

"She still could not transform herself,"

"Her lifespan has not continued to increase from five hundred years."

"From this alone, we can see that her strength is far behind Meng Changsheng back then."

Maria pondered for a moment and then said:

"It seems that Young Master wants to go further,"

"Then you need to take the initiative to look for other opportunities."

"Opportunities?" Charlie asked her: "You mean, I should go out and see more?"

"That's right." Maria nodded and said calmly:

"I feel that Aurous Hill is just a shoal to the young master."

"Although the young master has overcome the dilemma of the dragon trapped in the shoal,"

"The shoal is still a shoal, and the dragon is still in the shoal."

"However, you are not trapped here, but stayed here voluntarily."

"It must not be a good thing for the young master's path of cultivation."

When Charlie heard this, he couldn't help but think of Joseph.

Jackson, his master, and the story told to him by Mrs. Jiang about the five hundred years before Meng Changsheng began to practice Taoism.

Jackson was never able to break through the darkness,

So he decided to enter the world to look for opportunities.

Meng Changsheng also spent a long time looking for opportunities when his first five hundred years were approaching.

It seems that the bottleneck of cultivation is inevitable for both warriors and monks.

When you are unable to achieve a breakthrough in a fixed environment,

You need to change the environment to find a breakthrough.

At this time, Maria, who was standing by, saw that Charlie was silent for a long time, so she said,

"Master, although I do not have any cultivation,"

"I feel that the logic of finding a breakthrough is very similar to the gold rush in the United States."

Charlie asked curiously: "Why use such a metaphor?"

Maria said: "A gold digger will always be migrating before he finds gold."

"He cannot restrain himself in an unchanging small environment,"

"Because sooner or later, he will know everything about this small environment by heart."

"After he has panned every river and stream in this small environment,"

"And knows that there is no gold in his environment,"

"He must Leave this place and go to a new environment to continue searching."

After saying that, Maria added: "Looking for opportunities, in fact, sometimes it's more like you can only go to a strange environment after all the uncertain factors around you have been gradually determined."

"Look for some new uncertain factors, and then crack them one by one to see if you can get the results you want;"

"It's like the blind boxes in a store have been unpacked,"

"But you haven't found the style you want."

"You can only change to another store and continue to dismantle more until the purpose is complete."

Charlie nodded in agreement and said,

"I met Mrs. Jiang, got the Phoenix Bone Vine, met you, and got that ring."

"They were all opportunities I got after leaving Aurous Hill..."

Maria said: "In this case, the young master should go out and take a look from time to time."

Chapter 5745

In Charlie's heart, opening Niwan Palace has become his top priority.

Not to mention what kind of savage beast was hiding in the Shiwan Mountains,

Victoria alone already made him feel powerless.

Now, although Victoria has temporarily retreated,

It does not mean that he will not make a comeback in the future.

What's more, she is his sworn enemy.

Even if she never comes to China again, he will seek revenge on her.

Therefore, he must find an opportunity as soon as possible and open Niwan Palace.

So, he said to Maria beside him: "After I settle things in Aurous Hill,"

"I will find opportunities to go out and take a look."

Maria asked: "Does the young master have a general direction?"

Charlie shook his head: "Since we are looking for opportunities,"

"It stands to reason that we should be casual and go wherever we want."

As he spoke, Charlie couldn't help but sigh: "But the more this happens,"

"The less I know where to start. After all, I have a family and a business,"

"And there are many places in Aurous Hill. With a small number of people following, it is impossible to just let go and disappear from the world."

"The only reasonable and feasible plan is to only go to one place at a time,"

"And then return to Aurous Hill to prepare for the next trip."

Maria couldn't help but sigh: "It's just the young master's destiny is too high,"

"And I cannot do divination for the young master."

"Everything can only be decided by the young master himself."

Charlie touched the bracelet in his hand, suddenly his eyes lit up, and he said:

"I want to go to Eastcliff first!"

Maria asked him: "Young Master plans to go to Eastcliff to look for opportunities?"

"Not really," Charlie explained:

"My parents took me to leave Eastcliff in a hurry,"

"And they didn't have time to take many personal belongings with them."

"I want to go to the old house of the Wade family,"

"I will sort out my parents' belongings and see where they have traveled."

"If there is anything I haven't been to, I will go and have a look."

As he said that, Charlie couldn't help but sigh:

"Suddenly I mentioned the need. I was confused when it came to finding opportunities,"

"But after I met my grandfather's family, I realized that my parents had long been involved in the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures"."

"If I could follow the path my parents took,"

"Maybe their spirits in heaven would also give me some hints."

Maria nodded in agreement: "Young master's parents must have had very legendary experiences back then."

"If you follow their footsteps, you will definitely gain something."

Charlie said: "Since my parents' accident, I haven't had anything for nearly twenty years."

"I went back to the Wade family's old house again."

"Although I went back to the Wade family's ancestor worship ceremony,"

"I was in a hurry that time and the Front came to kill me."

"I never had the chance to go to the old house to sort out my parents' belongings."

"At that time I never thought about how my parents would be related to cultivation and the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures"."

"Now it seems that all of this may have started from them."

"I will go back and take a look, maybe I can find something."

Decades ago, the Wade family had been living in an old house near the imperial city.

It was a large courtyard house.

Although it was hidden in a busy city, it also had a different kind of tranquility.

The Wade family has a family friend, the Gu family,

Whose old home is not far from the imperial city.

When Charlie was young, the two families often visited each other because they lived close to each other.

When Maria heard this, she also felt that Charlie's decision made sense.

Now he didn't know where to go, and his parents' spirits in heaven might be able to guide him.

Thinking back to the old house where he lived in his childhood,

Charlie felt nostalgic in his heart, and he couldn't help but say to Maria with some excitement:

"I'll inform the captain that after I send you to Aurous Hill,"

"I will fly directly to Eastcliff!"

Maria said quickly: "If the young master is in a hurry,"

"You can ask the captain to change the route and fly directly to Eastcliff."

After that, she quickly added:

"If the young master feels that it is inconvenient for me to go with the young master,"

"I can arrive at Eastcliff and then return by myself back to Aurous Hill,"

'The young master has important business, so I should not delay it."

Charlie asked her: "Is Miss Lin anxious to return to Aurous Hill?"

Chapter 5746

Maria shook her head and said: "I am not in a hurry."

"The main thing that binds me in Aurous Hill is the Mother of Pucha."

"But I watered it before going out,"

"And it rained in Aurous Hill yesterday,"

"So I guess it doesn't need extra care."

Charlie said without thinking: "Then please accompany me to Eastcliff."

When Maria saw Charlie inviting her to go with him,

She felt joyful in her heart, and she quickly said:

"In everything, I will obey the master's instructions!"

Ten minutes later, the plane that Charlie and Maria took was allowed to change its route.

The plane deflected thirty degrees north in the air and flew towards Eastcliff.

Charlie also used the satellite phone on the plane to call Leon, the housekeeper of the Wade family.

The phone was connected, and Leon's voice came:

"Hello, who is this?"

Charlie said, "Butler Tang, it's me."

Leon said respectfully: "Master, I think this call is from the Wade family plane."

"Are you on the plane?"

"Yes." Charlie said, "I'm on my way to Eastcliff."

"I'll land in about two hours. Could you please arrange a vehicle to pick me up at the airport?"

Leon said hurriedly: "Okay, young master,"

'I will arrange a motorcade and pick you up at the airport in person."

"I will also inform the master and others."

Charlie said: "There is no need to mobilize the masses."

"You are the chief steward of the Wade family. Come and pick me up."

"It is too ostentatious, just arrange a car to be parked at the airport for my transportation."

"I want to go to the Wade family's old house,"

"So just let the old man know, and there is no need to notify others."

Leon said without hesitation: "Okay, young master,"

"Let me inform him, will you stay in the old house at night?"

"Or go back to the manor?"

Charlie hummed and said, "Just stay in the old house and prepare two guest rooms."

"I have a friend with me."

Leon said respectfully: "Okay! Master, do you have any other instructions?"

Charlie said: "No, that's all."

Leon said: "Okay, Master, I'll wait for you at the old house."

...

At the same time.

The plane that took off earlier has landed at Eastcliff Airport.

As soon as the wheel touched the ground, the fake monk immediately reported to the beautiful middle-aged woman:

"Madam, their plane changed direction in the air."

"According to the information from the air traffic control,"

"They temporarily changed the route to Eastcliff."

"Flying to Eastcliff?" Madam frowned and murmured,

"Why did they suddenly change the route in the air?"

They asked quickly: "Could it be that we were exposed?"

Madam pondered for a moment, she said solemnly: "We should not be exposed."

"All surveillance on the return journey has been circumvented."

"No one can trace our route from Qingzhao'an to Yongzhou Airport."

As she said, she suddenly remembered something and said:

"I guess they are going to the Wade family's old house!"

After saying that, she quickly asked:

"Is Leon in Eastcliff?"

The fake monk said: "I have not contacted Butler Tang recently."

"Madam, please wait a moment. I will make a follow-up. Let me confirm."

After saying that, she immediately took out her mobile phone and called Leon.

As soon as the phone call came through, Leon's cautious voice came over.

His voice was very low and he asked very respectfully:

"Sister Sun, why did you call me suddenly?"

The fake monk said: "Butler Tang, Madam Let me ask you if you are in Eastcliff at the moment."

"The subordinate is here!"

Leon said hurriedly: "I wonder what Madam's orders are?"

The fake monk said: "Butler Tang, wait a moment."

After saying that, she looked towards the middle-aged woman said,

"Madam, Butler Tang is in Eastcliff at the moment."

The madam nodded and said, "Okay, let's change the itinerary later."

"We won't go to Aurous Hill today."

"We will go to Yonghe Palace as soon as we get off the plane."

"Tell Butler Tang to meet me at Yonghe Palace in one hour."

The fake monk said too respectfully: "I obey!"

After that, she asked Leon on the phone: "Has Butler Tang heard it?"

Leon said with great respect: "I heard it!"

After saying that, Leon paused slightly and lowered his voice, and said:

"Sister Sun, could you please tell Madam that the young master is already on his way to Eastcliff!"

Chapter 5747

The fake monk was not surprised by Leon's words and said,

"Butler Tang, Madam has already guessed what you said,"

"So she asked you to come to Yonghe Palace for a chat."

"Can you change the time?"

"Yes," Leon said hurriedly:

"The young master is used to keeping a low profile and won't let me pick him up at the airport."

"I just need to wait for him at the old house."

"The old house is very close to Yonghe Palace and I have plenty of time."

"Then. That's fine." The fake monk said casually:

"Then I'll meet you at Yonghe Palace in one hour."

Leon said respectfully: "I obey the orders!"

The fake monk hung up the phone and reported to the lady:

"Madam, Butler Tang said, the young master is going to the old house in the evening."

The middle-aged woman was slightly startled,

And her beautiful eyes with fine lines at the corners of her eyes were slightly misty.

Immediately, she held back her tears and smiled happily:

"Charlie has been away from there for so many years,"

"And it's time to go back and take a look."

"It's just that I, a mother, have been away from him for twenty years,"

"But I still can't meet him."

This middle-aged woman is Charlie's mother, the legendary businesswoman Margaret An.

In the past twenty years, no one except Margaret's close confidants knew that she was still alive in this world.

Not even Charlie, her closest relative, nor anyone in the An family knew that she was still alive.

Seeing that her mood was a little sad, the fake monk quickly comforted her and said,

"Madam, although you have never met the young master for so many years,"

"You have been thinking very hard for him."

"When the time comes in the future,"

"And you meet the young master to explain everything, the young master will definitely not think it's your fault."

Margaret gave a wry smile and murmured:

"After Changying left, I have been looking forward to avenging him and looking forward to Charlie's meeting,"

"But I never thought that everything that Changying and I had worked so hard for would almost come to an end."

"Pushing Charlie into the abyss of eternal destruction, to this day,"

"I don't know whether the efforts of Changying and mine,"

"And everything I have done in the past twenty years, is right or wrong."

The fake monk said with a firm expression:

"Madam, please forgive me for talking too much."

"Although the young master has had a troubled life and many unsatisfactory experiences in the past twenty years,"

"He has been far-sighted and strategizing throughout his life."

"His decisions must have been carefully considered."

"Even if there were some changes that were beyond his expectation,"

"Master Changying's decision back then must be the best way for you and the young master!"

Margaret nodded lightly and said firmly: "You can say that,"

"Changying sacrificed himself to protect Charlie and me,"

"And used himself to build a bridge and pave the way for Charlie."

"Charlie will definitely live up to his expectations."

After saying that, she looked out the window in a daze.

Of the last twenty years, all the previous events flashed through her mind like a slideshow...

At this time, the plane had already taxied to the closed hangar next to the remote stand of Eastcliff Airport.

When the aircraft was only a hundred meters away from the hangar,

The hangar door slowly opened to the left and right sides.

At this time, there were three private jets of the same model parked in the hangar,

As well as several inconspicuous Hongqi H9s.

In the car, a group of staff wearing maintenance uniforms have been waiting here for a long time.

Originally, Margaret was going to complete the change of aircraft here,

And then turn around and fly south to Aurous Hill.

But because Charlie suddenly changed his flight schedule and came to Eastcliff,

After she got off the plane, she got directly into one of the red flag cars.

Chapter 5748

Then the motorcade immediately drove out of the hangar,

Left the airport through the VIP passage, and went straight to Yonghe Temple.

Yonghe Temple has a long history and is the most popular temple in Eastcliff.

And Margaret has an exclusive courtyard here.

She asked Leon to meet her at Yonghe Palace, referring to this residence.

The ancients said that a small person hides in the wild and a big person hides in the city.

Who would have thought that Margaret's residence in Eastcliff is actually in the temple with the largest number of visitors in the city center.

When Margaret arrived, Leon had already arrived early.

At this moment, he was waiting in the central hall of the courtyard.

Seeing Margaret and the fake monk come in together,

He hurried to the door and said respectfully: "Madam, Sister Sun!"

Margaret nodded slightly, pointed to the chairs in the hall,

And said to him: "Sit down, Leon.

He bowed and said, "Thank you, Madam."

Margaret waved her hand and sat down in the middle hall,

With the fake monk wearing a hat standing next to her.

Although the fake monk was still wearing a hat,

Leon could still see that she had shaved her head and asked in horror:

"Sister Sun, why did you..."

The fake monk smiled slightly and took off the hat.

She stepped down and said: "I played a role as a monk in Shiwan Mountain today."

Leon hurriedly asked: "Sister Sun, have you met the young master?!"

"Does the young master still have an impression of you?"

"Did you make the master suspicious!"

The fake monk shook her head and said,

"Don't worry, I didn't meet the young master directly."

"That's good!" Leon nodded, and respectfully asked Margaret,

"By the way, madam, you haven't seen him for a long time."

"You have returned to Eastcliff."

"In the past, you would never go to a place where the young master was present."

"Why did you come to Eastcliff with the young master coming here today?"

Margaret said lightly: "I asked Sister Sun to stop Charlie at Shiwandashan."

"It turns out that I wanted to stop in Eastcliff and then go to Aurous Hill to do some things,"

"But I didn't expect Charlie to suddenly change his route and come to Eastcliff,"

"So I changed my plan temporarily."

Leon asked with some surprise:

"Madam, have you seen the young master? What's he like now?"

"No." Margaret shook her head and said,

"When Charlie and I were closest, we were only two miles apart,"

"But now he is so powerful that I don't even dare to look at him from a distance."

Leon asked hurriedly: "Madam, don't you plan to meet the young master yet?"

Margaret looked solemn and said firmly: "Now is not the time."

"Victoria tried to exterminate the An family twice some time ago."

"She must have suspected that I was not dead, and wanted to use this to test whether I was still alive."

"They used this to force me to show up if I were still alive."

"If it hadn't been for Charlie's coincidence and secret help on both occasions,"

"I might not have been able to hide anymore."

"I survived both times, and I can't say anything too harsh right now."

Leon asked: "Madam, the young master suddenly changed his mind and came to Eastcliff,"

"And also wanted to go to the old house. Could it be that he has noticed something?"

Margaret shook her head and said: "Probably not."

"I guess Charlie is currently Most likely I am a little confused,"

"So I want to come to Eastcliff and go to my old house to find some guidance."

Leon asked: "Madam, what are your plans to stay in Eastcliff this time?"

Margaret said: "I have no plans, just I have something for you."

"Before Charlie arrives in Eastcliff, help me put it back in the Wade family's old house."

"I will go to Aurous Hill early tomorrow morning."

As she said that, Margaret nodded slightly to the fake monk.

The fake monk immediately took out an old-fashioned 16-page photo album from her handbag and handed the album to Leon.

When Leon got the photo album, he didn't dare to open it directly.

Instead, he asked Margaret: "Madam, do you want me to put this photo album back in the old house?"

"Yes." Margaret nodded and sighed:

"It's been twenty years. It's time for Charlie to gradually know some dusty past events!"

Chapter 5749

When Charlie and Maria drove from Eastcliff Airport to the Wade family's old house,

Leon was already waiting at the old house with the old man Zhongquan.

Zhongquan was taken over by Leon.

After he left Yonghe Palace, he went to the Wade family manor to take Zhongquan back to his old home.

Zhongquan always wants to find more opportunities to build relationships and enhance feelings with his grandson.

However, although Charlie has become the head of the Wade family,

He has never come to Eastcliff.

As a grandfather, he could see Charlie a few times throughout the year.

Zhongquan was naturally very happy when he heard that Charlie was coming to Eastcliff this time.

Before he arrived at the old house, he had already arranged for the chef to prepare a family dinner for Charlie at the old house.

When Charlie arrived at the old house, Zhongquan and Leon even went to the yard to greet him.

As soon as he saw Charlie get out of the car, he said excitedly:

"Charlie, why did you suddenly come to Eastcliff today?"

Charlie said truthfully: "Grandpa,"

"I came back to the old house to take a look,"

"And I wanted to sort out things left behind by my parents back then."

Zhongquan nodded repeatedly and said without thinking:

"No one has touched your parents' room, it is still the same as before."

At this time, the passenger door opened,

And the face of a woman who looked no more than seventeen or eighteen years old Classic beautiful girl got out of the car,

Maria looked at Zhongquan, and said respectfully:

"Hello, Grandpa, my name is Cathy Lin."

Looking at Maria, Zhongquan looked surprised.

He really didn't expect that Charlie would bring a girl to his home this time.

Moreover, this girl is neither Charlie's wife nor Sara.

What made him even more unexpected was that this girl was so young...

After all, Charlie was twenty-eight or nine years old, about to be thirty.

This girl looked about sixteen or seventeen years old.

The age difference was indeed a bit big.

What puzzled him even more was the identity of this girl.

After all, as Charlie's grandfather,

He knew very well that Charlie had many female confidantes around him,

But Maria was the first one brought to the old house by Charlie.

This made him guess about Maria's identity and the relationship between Charlie and her.

Charlie also saw that Zhongquan was very curious, so he explained:

"Grandpa, Cathy is a sister I met in Aurous Hill.

She happened to have nothing to do recently,

So she came with me to have a look."

"Oh..."

Although Zhongquan heard this but he hadn't figured it out yet,

But he still smiled and said to Maria:

"Miss Lin, just treat this place as your home, don't be polite."

Maria nodded obediently and said, "Thank you, Grandpa."

Zhongquan looked at Maria, and asked tentatively:

"Miss Lin, you look young, are you twenty this year?"

Maria said: "I just turned eighteen this year."

Zhongquan breathed a sigh of relief.

He knows very well that society has two age thresholds for women,

One is fourteen years old, which is the legal threshold,

And the other is eighteen years old, which is the moral threshold.

For ordinary people, as long as the legal threshold is crossed, the matter is legal.

As for the moral threshold, it depends on everyone's moral standards.

But for respectable people, it is not enough to just cross the legal hurdle.

They do cross the moral hurdle.

Otherwise, they will definitely be criticized and reprimanded.

Those well-known rich second generations who have extremely arrogant personalities and change their girlfriends faster than their socks do not dare to wander in the middle ground between these two barriers,

Because if they do, they will definitely be criticized by the public.

Zhongquan was also worried that Maria was under eighteen years old,

And if it was exposed, it would have an impact on Charlie and the Wade family.

However, when Maria said that she was already eighteen years old, he relaxed a lot.

Leon, who had been silent until now, took a step forward and said respectfully:

"Master, I have already prepared the family banquet."

"Please go in and have something to eat with Miss Lin first!"

Chapter 5750

Zhongquan also came to his senses and said quickly:

"That's right, Charlie, you don't come to Eastcliff."

"I heard that you suddenly came over tonight,"

"So I quickly asked someone to prepare some food and wine."

"You can have two drinks with Grandpa later."

"Okay." Charlie nodded lightly and said,

"Then let's go in and eat and chat."

Returning to the old house where he had lived for several years as a child,

Charlie felt familiar and yet strange.

Although the house is still the same as it was back then,

With no major changes, when he lived here, the house was always bustling with people.

Back then, Charlie's father was very popular in the Wade family.

Although Zhongquan had not officially passed the title of family head to him,

At that time, he was already the actual helmsman of the entire Wade family.

Under his leadership, the Wade family had been making great progress,

And the entire Wade family has become unprecedentedly united because of his leadership.

At that time, both Andrew Wade and Cynthia were willing to be a foil beside Changying,

Because they knew that playing a supporting role next to him would reap far more benefits than playing the leading role themselves.

Therefore, everyone was happy and relaxed, just following Changying and waiting for him to allocate resources.

However, since the death of Changying, the Wade family lost the key to twisting the entire Wade family into one,

And everyone began to have their own thoughts.

Andrew hopes to inherit the position of head of the family as soon as possible,

While Cynthia and several others, they all hope to separate the family as soon as possible and lock in their own interests as soon as possible.

Since then, the Wade family has never been as united and prosperous as it once was.

In recent years, with the completion of the Wade family manor,

The Wade family has basically moved away from this old house,

Leaving only a few servants to take care of the maintenance here, so it seems a bit lonely now.

Several people came to the dining hall, and the table was already filled with sumptuous food and wine.

Zhongquan invited Charlie and Maria to take a seat.

Leon at the side took the initiative to open a bottle of liquor,

Poured a bottle for the grandfather and grandson,

And then stood respectfully behind Zhongquan.

Charlie looked at him and said: "Steward Tang,"

"Please sit down and have something to eat."

Leon said hurriedly: "Thank you, young master."

"You and I haven't seen each other for many days,"

"So we just took this opportunity to have a few more drinks and have a good chat."

"I won't bother you anymore! Besides, I am a servant,"

"And it is against the rules to eat with you and the master at the table."

Charlie waved his hand: "Steward Tang, you don't have to be so reserved."

"I remember when I was a child, my father would often invite you to have a drink with him."

"You saved my life. Thanks to your secret care for the past twenty years,"

"I have been looking for an opportunity to toast you."

"And I think today is a good day."

Leon said with sincerity and fear: "Young Master Don't say that."

"The reason why your subordinates were able to bring you out twenty years ago and hide you in the Aurous Hill Orphanage to grow up was all arranged by your father,"

"The subordinates were only the executive of Young Master's assigned task..."

As he spoke, he sighed with red eyes:

"To this day, the subordinates only dare to say that they are lucky enough to have fulfilled their mission,"

"...that's all..."

Charlie's heart moved and he asked him:

"Steward Tang, You said that it was my father's arrangement."

"When you took me away and placed me in the orphanage?" "

Yes!" Leon blurted out: "Including the entire team in the orphanage,"

"They were all hand-picked and trained by your father."

"One of them, Dean Mr. Zhang, was also one of your father's capable officers back then."

Charlie sighed endlessly:

"It seems that father had expected that one-day Warriors Den would come to his door..."

As he spoke, Charlie pointed at the empty seat next to him, he said to Leon:

"Steward Tang, sit down, and let's have something together. I'll have a drink with you."

Leon still wanted to refuse, but Zhongquan on the side said:

"Leon, there are no outsiders here."

"You don't have to be so reserved,"

"Charlie grew up as you were his secret guardian, you deserve his toast to you."

Leon saw that the old and the young all asked him to take a seat,

So he no longer refused, and respectfully sat next to Charlie.

Charlie smelled a faint smell of incense,

So he looked at Leon and asked casually: "Steward Tang went to the temple today?"

Chapter 5751

When Charlie asked him if he had gone to the temple,

Leon couldn't help but be surprised.

He didn't know what Charlie meant when he asked him,

Whether he knew his whereabouts, or whether he knew exactly who he was meeting.

However, he was very smart.

Since he was surprised, he did not hide his surprise at all.

Instead, he asked with surprise:

"Master, how do you know?"

Charlie said casually: "You smell like incense."

It suddenly dawned on Leon, and he felt relieved at the same time.

However, he did not dare to show any relief, but said with a smile:

"I went to Yonghe Temple this afternoon."

"I happened to have nothing to do in the afternoon,"

"So I went there to pay my respects."

Charlie nodded without any doubt in his mind.

Leon's status in the Wade family is the highest among all the Wade family members.

For him, the job of housekeeper also has a high degree of freedom.

It is reasonable for him to take time to burn incense and worship Buddha.

As for why he went to burn incense and worship Buddha,

Charlie didn't think much about it.

After all, Chinese people go to temples,

Just like Europeans and Americans go to churches, it is a very common behavior.

So, Charlie turned over this topic directly.

But Maria on the side glanced at Leon a few more times.

She didn't notice much abnormality, but she felt that Leon's appearance and impression were more like a staunch atheist.

It seemed a bit inconsistent for such a person to go to the temple.

What's more, based on her understanding of Buddhism,

Although people who devoutly believe in Tantric Tibetan Buddhism are very devout,

Most of them have a strong utilitarianism, and the vast majority of them seek wealth and power.

This is also the reason why almost all celebrities believe in Tibetan Buddhism.

In Maria's opinion, Leon's appearance did not look like the kind of person with strong utilitarianism,

So this was somewhat inconsistent.

However, Maria was a human being, after all, not a god,

So she just felt strange, but it was difficult to guess more from just a few words.

At this time, Old Zhongquan on the side asked Charlie:

"Charlie, how long do you plan to stay in Eastcliff this time?"

Charlie said truthfully: "I haven't decided yet."

"The fastest thing is tomorrow afternoon."

"I want to go in the morning after a trip to Waderest Mountain to pay homage to my parents."

Zhongquan asked in surprise: "In such a hurry?"

"It's not easy to come here, why not just stay here for a few more days."

Charlie waved his hand: "I can't do it."

"I won't hide it from you. The main reason I came here this time was to see if the things left by my parents could give me some hints or guidance."

"I plan to take some time to gradually walk through the roads they walked when they were young,"

"And record the places they have been to."

Zhongquan nodded slightly and sighed:

"Your parents were always mysterious back then,"

"And I didn't understand many things."

"Since you have the idea of finding out, Grandpa also supports you."

He said that and continued: "Your parents' room and study room have remained as they were twenty years ago."

"I haven't let anyone touch the things inside."

"Leon has always been responsible for maintaining them."

"After dinner later, just go in and look around, if there is anything unclear, just ask Leon."

...

At this moment, Yonghe Palace.

This popular temple is now closed to all visitors.

Margaret stood in the courtyard, smelling the dense scent of incense in the temple,

Looking at the bright moon in the sky, with mixed feelings in his heart.

In her heart, she was only thinking about her son Charlie,

Whom she had not seen for twenty years.

At this moment, the distance between Yonghe Temple and the Wade family's old residence is only one or two kilometers.

Chapter 5752

From here, it takes ten minutes to drive to the door of the Wade family's old residence.

But even so, Margaret repeatedly told herself that it was not the time to meet her son yet.

Seeing her melancholy alone in the courtyard,

the fake monk came forward and asked respectfully:

"Madam is only a few streets away from the young master at the moment."

"She must really want to see the young master, right?"

Margaret nodded: "My son, We haven't seen each other for twenty years,"

"How can I not think about it."

After saying that, Margaret added: "But thinking about it,"

"Now is not the time to meet Charlie. Besides, today is not the time when Charlie and I are closest."

"During Sara's concert in New York, I was sitting in the stands,"

"And Charlie and Claire were sitting in the box above my head."

"That was the closest Charlie and I were to each other in the past twenty years."

The fake monk couldn't help but sigh:

"This subordinate was really scared that time..."

"Your parents and younger brothers and sisters were all present at the scene."

"A slight mistake could have led to a tragedy..."

Margaret smiled slightly and asked her:

"Were you there at that time?"

"Were you worried that Charlie won't take action?"

The fake monk thought for a moment and nodded:

"I was a little worried at the time because you said that the young master seemed to have some prejudice against your parents,"

"And before that, the young master only gave Miss Gu the elixir that saved your father was not given to her at the same time as the elixir that could cure your father."

"Therefore, this subordinate was afraid that if the young master hesitated for a moment at that time,"

"It might be too late. In that case, we would have to do it in the shortest possible time."

"We had to take action within the time limit,"

"But if the young master had not taken action at the first time,"

"We would have missed the best opportunity,"

"And I am afraid casualties would have been unavoidable."

Margaret said seriously: "Although Changying arranged a safe environment for Charlie back then,"

"But they did not arrange any privileges for him."

"He had struggled in the mud of Aurous Hill for nearly twenty years,"

"So he was sometimes a little perverse and gangster,"

"And the punishment methods for some good people are often much worse than those for the evil ones."

"But I still know his character very well. Regarding this kind of matter, no matter how many misunderstandings and dissatisfaction Charlie has in his heart,"

"He would definitely take action as soon as possible."

As she said that, Margaret smiled slightly, with a pleased look on her face, and said:

"Actually, I like Charlie's gangsterism."

"He has clear love and hate and is rarely restrained by others."

"Changying lacked a bit of gangsterism back then and always used high moral standards to restrain herself,"

"Charlie is different. So what if his grandpa was critically ill?"

"When there is an estrangement between the hearts,"

"At most, you can save his life."

"This is the most benevolent and righteous. No more, it will be gone;" "

Similarly, if it were Changying,"

"He would rather swallow the fly himself than cure my father's disease in one step."

The fake monk said with great approval: "Master Changying pursued to persuade people with virtue,"

"While Master Charlie's behavior is people respect me a foot, I respect others a foot;"

"If someone destroys me a drop, I will take away three measures from them."

Margaret nodded and said: "This is what I admire most about Charlie."

"Changying paid so much for the Wade family back then."

"He is the one who is most qualified and should succeed as the head of the Wade family."

As she said that, Margaret changed the topic and said:

"Unfortunately, my father-in-law felt that he was strong and was unwilling to delegate power to him early,"

"And Changying was not willing to take away the inheritance rights of his eldest brother,"

"So if you don't say anything and I don't say anything,"

"He was never been able to become the head of the Wade family;"

"But Charlie doesn't have so many worries."

"What about his uncle? If he should kneel on Waderest Mountain, he must kneel."

"So what if Cynthia is his aunt? If she should be under house arrest in Aurous Hill City Village, he should not even think about it."

"So what if my father-in-law doesn't want to delegate power?"

"It's not up to him whether he wants it or not."

"Charlie can help himself to the position."

"What Charlie did in this matter won my heart!"

"Who stipulates that the previous head of the family must agree to the new head of the family with another way of thinking?"

"As long as he doesn't dare to object, isn't that enough?"

Chapter 5753

Margaret was once very worried about the shaping of Charlie's personality, character, and outlook on life as he grew up.

As a mother, she naturally hoped to always give him the best education, the best environment, and the best guidance.

But the actual situation was that she could only watch silently as Charlie grew up with other children in the orphanage.

She could only watch silently as he came out of school after graduating from high school, and went to work on a construction site, but she could not intervene in any way.

Once upon a time, she was also worried about whether Charlie's views would be distorted in that kind of environment, whether he would be too philistine, and whether he would be too commercial.

But fortunately, between Charlie's childhood as a rich young generation and his later status as a poor orphan, He had found a good middle point for his worldviews.

This not only allowed him to maintain a normal outlook on life and a proper sense of justice,

But also allowed him to avoid his father's overly harsh self-imposed moral standards.

In other words.

To a certain extent, this greatly makes up for Changying's character shortcomings.

Just like the position of the head of the Wade family.

The normal succession process of the head of the family should wait until the old man Zhongquan decides to retire,

And then Zhongquan personally points out who will inherit it.

If other children have objections, they must find a way to make the old man change his mind and become more ruthless.

Maybe he will find a way to get rid of the original heir first, and then take the throne himself.

Today's wealthy families are like this, and so were the princes and generals in ancient times.

But Charlie didn't follow the Wade family's example. Not only did he not follow the traditional process, He didn't even say hello to the Wade family when helping himself to the position.

He just told Joseph in an understatement in front of the Wade family,

That he had just taken over the affairs of the Wade family and was short of manpower.

Since Joseph wanted to submit to him, he must be loyal to him.

In one sentence, he not only conquered the entire Cataclysmic Front,

But also directly told everyone that he was already the head of the Wade family.

He did not give the Wade family any chance to react or consider, and did not even bother to tell them his decision in person.

Just announced the results directly to the third party and let them listen. But it was precisely because of such an unruly and uncompromising tough approach,

That Charlie took the position of the head of the Wade family without any hindrance.

If Zhongquan refused to give up that position,

He could only stand up obediently and abdicate in favor of others.

When Margaret heard about this from Leon, She was so excited that she couldn't sleep all night.

She had never paid attention to the little assets of the Wade family,

But the position of the head of the Wade family was a knot in her heart.

At that time, everyone knew that her husband was the most suitable for this position,

But everyone in the Wade family was pretending to be stupid, So that until his death, the husband could not really become the leader of the Wade family.

Margaret had been complaining about this matter to her husband.

And this knot in her heart was finally opened easily by Charlie after twenty years, which made her extremely happy.

At the same time, it also made her look forward to Charlie's future even more.

...

At the same time.

The old house of the Wade family. After Charlie had eaten with the old man.

He couldn't wait to say to the old man and Leon:

"Grandpa, Butler Tang, you eat slowly."

"I'll go to my parents' room to take a look."

Chapter 5754

Leon asked respectfully: "Master, what are you doing? Do you need your subordinates to accompany you?"

"No need." Charlie waved his hands and said,

"Cathy and I will go together, you don't have to worry about us."

Maria also stood up and said politely: "Grandpa Wade, Butler Tang, excuse me."

After saying that, she followed Charlie out of the dining room, and headed to the courtyard where Charlie's parents lived.

Due to the large size of this courtyard, Charlie's parents had four connected rooms here.

In addition to a main hall and a bedroom, There was also a study room and Charlie's own room.

In layman's terms, it is a three-bedroom apartment with three bedrooms and one living room.

Charlie has lived here for several years and is quite familiar with the overall layout here.

In addition, there are almost no obvious changes here, so it is easier to distinguish.

When he came to the main hall, the furniture and furnishings inside were still the same as when his parents took him away.

The picture of living here with his parents when he was young suddenly appeared in Charlie's mind,

And he suddenly had mixed feelings. afterward, he took Maria to walk through the rooms first.

In addition to furniture, there were some prepared bedding and pillows in the main hall and bedroom,

But it is obvious that they are new. As a result, the main hall and bedroom will lose the value of finding clues.

So Charlie concentrated his energy on the study.

The study room converted from a courtyard wing is not very large,

Almost 30 square meters, but it has three walls of bookshelves and a large collection of books.

Even twenty years later, on the bookshelf in the study room, there are still many books left by Changying and Margaret.

These were the favorites of the couple who could not take away their glasses. Charlie took a quick look and found that although there were many books in it, there were only three categories.

One of the categories is finance and management,

Most of which are related experiences written by some world-renowned economists and financial practitioners,

While the other category is history and biographies,

And the third category is the Book of Changes and Gossip. Charlie didn't know much about it when he was young,

So every time he came to his parents' study to look for books,

He only stared at the interesting history books and basically ignored other books. And it was only today that he finally realized that his parents had been studying the I Ching Bagua a long time ago.

Maria also took a rough look at the collection of books, and then sighed to Charlie: "Master, your parents had collected almost the best books about the Yijing and Bagua in the world."

"Some of them are even from hundreds of years ago and are out of print."

"It seems that they had very deep involvement and research in the I Ching Bagua and Feng Shui secrets."

Charlie nodded absently.

At this time, what he was thinking about was how to quickly convert these books. Go through the whole thing.

So he searched carefully on the bookshelves to see if there were any clues left in these books,

But there were so many books that even if he just took a quick look, it would be impossible to read them all in a short while.

While flipping through the book, he said to Maria:

"With so many books, it seems that it will take at least a few days to sort them out." Maria smiled slightly and said:

"It doesn't matter how many days it takes, just sort it out slowly."

"If the young master doesn't dislike it, I will accompany you to collect them here." Charlie said: "Then let's take a look at these books on the I Ching Bagua first." "My parents had both been exposed to Taoism,"

"So I think there should be some books on the I Ching Bagua or some notes left."

Chapter 5755

Maria nodded and asked him: "I also want to share the worries for the master."

Charlie said: "Since Miss Lin has nothing else, let's help together."

"I'll look around, and if you see something that seems suspicious,"

"Tell me as soon as possible."

"No problem!" Maria agreed happily and readily,

And then took a book from the bookshelf and carefully flipped through the pages in her hand to quickly look for things that might be caught in the book and notes left in the book.

However, after reading many books in succession,

Neither of them found anything that could make their eyes shine.

Just when Charlie didn't know where to start,

Maria suddenly took out a black book from the bookshelf, then she opened it took a few glances, and said in surprise: "Master, there is a photo album here!"

Hearing Maria's words, Charlie subconsciously looked at the black photo album in her hand.

As soon as you look at it, you can tell that this photo album is old.

In the past ten years or so, with the rapid development of smartphones, ordinary people have already unconsciously digitized all image data.

Few people buy photo albums of different sizes and thicknesses the photos are sorted into albums.

Charlie didn't know what was in the album, so he took the album from Maria and carefully opened the first page.

The first thing that catches the eye on the first page is a single photo of two young people in front of the Statue of Liberty in the United States.

The man in the photo looks very similar to Charlie,

But his clothing is relatively retro, wearing a knitted sweater and white jeans unique to that era.

This is Charlie's father Changying Wade;

And the woman in the photo looks like she was in her twenties, slender, and wearing a light beige long trench coat.

She had a perm of curly hair that was very fashionable at the time and looks no less impressive even now.

The hem of her clothes and hair floated in the wind at the same time, making her look elegant beautiful and rustic.

Maria couldn't help but sigh:

"The young master's mother is really beautiful..."

Charlie nodded slightly, and then asked jokingly:

"Have you never seen my mother before?"

"She seemed to be quite well-known in that era."

Maria shook her head and said: "I once searched for the life of master's mother. It is indeed remarkable, and she had unparalleled popularity in the fields of technology, finance, and venture capital twenty or thirty years ago..."

As she spoke, Maria sighed softly and said:

"In fact, the life trajectory mine is exactly the opposite of that of the Young Master's mother."

"After the Young Master's mother became famous in Silicon Valley and the boom of the internet, she seized the opportunity and became what people call a trendsetter."

"However, I happened to retreat after the rise of the internet."

"After that, I was worried that Victoria's ability to obtain information would rapidly improve due to this technology,"

"And I would have almost no contact with the outside world, so it just happened to be staggered."

Charlie nodded in understanding and then opened the second page of the album.

On the second page of the photo album, there is a photo of the two parents.

Still with the Statue of Liberty as the background, Changying stood tall and straight, and Margaret nestled beside him, stretching out her arms to hug him.

Changying also stretched out an arm to hug Margaret.

The four photos on the left and right of this page are all group photos of two people.

The four photos are either decent, playful, or joyous, But it can be seen that the two people in each photo they have love for each other in their eyes.

Maria saw it and couldn't help but sigh:

"The relationship between the young master's parents must have been very good."

"It's really enviable."

Charlie nodded and said: "These should be photos of their relationship."

"In fact, they had been so affectionate since I can remember."

"They had never had a quarrel, and even when there are disagreements,"

Chapter 5756

One party will quickly give in before the situation gets out of hand.”

Maria asked curiously: “Then who was usually the first to make concessions?”

Charlie thought for a while and said: “It didn’t seem to be particularly clear who would give in first.”

“The two of them always had a tacit understanding in life and could always judge the other’s persistence on something very well.”

“If they felt that the other is more stubborn on this matter,”

“The more insistent they are, the more one of them would give in, appropriately.”

Maria couldn’t help but sigh: “Two people can balance each other at all times.”

“This kind of relationship is really rare.”

Charlie nodded slightly and turned to the third page of the album.

After opening this page, the photo in the upper right corner on the left is of a small antique shop.

This antique shop is a bit retro. The shape of the door is somewhat British-style.

In the middle of the circular signboard, the one on the right is written in Chinese characters.

The word: “Ancient”.

Maria on the side pointed to a number plate next to the store door and said:

“Master, this store is in Queens, New York.”

“Really?” Charlie asked curiously: “How can you tell?”

“I can’t see it at this resolution. I don’t understand the words on it.”

Maria said: “I lived in Queens. The size, color, and hanging position of this number plate are the early style of Queens.”

“I’m not sure if it is still used now.”

“New York...”

Charlie nodded, suddenly I remembered what my uncle told me a few days ago. “My parents bought a set of antique books in an antique store in New York.”

“That set of books was the “Preface to the Nine Profound Mysteries Scriptures”. Combined with the antique store in the photo, Charlie suddenly remembered something and said to Maria.

“This is probably the antique store where my father bought the “Preface to Nine Profound Mysteries Scriptures”!”

Maria was also surprised and said quickly:

“Preface to Nine Profound Mysteries Scriptures” There must be a certain connection between “The Classic of Nine Mysteries” and “Preface to the Nine Mysterious Scriptures”.”

“The young master accidentally obtained the “Preface to the Nine Mysterious Scriptures” in an antique shop in Aurous Hill.”

“Your father obtained the “Preface to the Nine Mysterious Scriptures” in an antique shop in New York.”

“There must be more than just a coincidence between the two!”

Charlie nodded and said: “The world is so big, it is impossible for two extremely mysterious scriptures to fall into the hands of a father and son respectively,” “And there space and time separation between them...”

After saying that, Charlie quickly looked down again.

The second photo in the lower left corner is a photo of Charlie’s father, Changying, and a young man who is younger than him, in front of this antique store.

In the photo, the two are holding each other’s backs while giving a thumbs up to the camera with their other hands.

Maria pointed to the people around Charlie’s father and asked Charlie:

“Does the young master know this person?” He shook his head: “No.”

Maria said: “It seems that he has a good relationship with the young master’s father.”

“Didn’t you see him when you were there?”

“No.” Charlie said firmly: “I have no information about this person in my memory.” As he said that, Charlie looked at the person’s appearance, suddenly frowned, and said:

“It’s strange... I really haven’t seen this person in the photo when I was a child,”

“At least before my parents and I left Eastcliff.”

“I have definitely never seen such a person, but...”

“But this person looks a little bit familiar,”

“For a while I couldn’t figure out where I had seen him.”

Maria thought for a while and said seriously:

“The familiarity cannot be for no reason.”

“It is possible that the young master has never seen him,”

“But has met his relatives, so he feels that his appearance is familiar.”

“It is also possible that the young master has indeed seen him,”

“But when the young master saw him, his appearance had changed significantly compared to him in the photo,”

“For example, he may have become fatter, bald, mature, or even older.” Charlie said in agreement: “What you said is indeed possible,”

“But I really can’t think of any clear clues right now.” Maria pursed her lower lip and asked Charlie:

“Can I take out the photos and take a look?”

“Maybe there is be something written on the back.”

“People in the past took photos and had the habit of writing on the back of the photos as a souvenir.”

Charlie nodded and said, “Okay, take it out.” Maria carefully pulled out the photo.

Then she glanced at the back of it and said in surprise:

“Master, there is indeed writing on the back!” Charlie took it over and took a look.

On the back of the white photo paper with the Kodak logo, there was a line of words with a pen. : “in Queens with Chou, 12.11”

Chapter 5757

Seeing this line of text, Maria immediately said:

"queens should be the borough of Queens, New York."

"In this case, this photo was indeed taken in Queens."

"As for chou... it is mostly used in the English translation of the Chinese surname 'zhou'."

"It seems that the man in the photo with your father is named Zhou,"

"And he is of Chinese descent. Don't know what his full name is."

"You're right..."

Charlie nodded lightly, while his eyebrows kept frowning.

He murmured: "I feel that this man named Zhou looks familiar,"

"But for a while, I just can't remember where I've seen him before."

Maria hurriedly said: "Master, don't be anxious,"

"It must be because there is indeed a similar face in the young master's memory,"

"But the young master's memory of that person may not be very deep,"

"Or he may have only had a very brief encounter with you,"

"So the young master should not be anxious, think carefully,"

"And you will definitely be able to think of clues."

As she spoke, she asked Charlie:

"In addition to finding this person familiar,"

"Are there any other clues that make you feel strange or familiar?"

Charlie kept rubbing the bridge of his nose and said,

"As for other clues, ...I feel that, judging from this photo,"

"The person named Zhou is not only a little familiar,"

"But familiar in a certain way,"

"But I can't grasp the specific clues in my mind."

Maria said with relief: "Master, don't be anxious."

"Let's sort out everything."

"First, let's talk about the clothes of the master and the man named Zhou."

"Are there any special details?"

Charlie looked at it and said,

"My father should be wearing clothes from the end of the last century."

"The more popular bomber jacket,"

"And the person next to him is wearing an ordinary woolen windbreaker,"

"Which should have been a relatively normal attire in that era..."

Maria asked again: "What about Queens?"

"Your parents have lived in the United States for many years."

"Had they ever talked to you about Queens,"

"Or had they ever taken you to Queens?"

He thought for a moment and replied:

"In my memory, I went to the United States with my parents,"

"Or went back to visit relatives with my mother."

"I lived there on Long Island, apart from Long Island,"

"I usually went to Manhattan more often,"

"And I don't have a clear impression of Queens."

As he spoke, Charlie added: "Even if it is this antique shop,"

"I only learned about it from my uncle a few days ago."

"My parents have never mentioned it to me before..."

At this point, Charlie's expression suddenly froze.

Maria didn't notice Charlie's change,

But stared at the photo carefully and said,

"Maybe we can ask your father's old subordinates to see if they recognize this person?"

After saying that, Maria didn't hear Charlie's response,

So she subconsciously asked: "Master?"

Charlie still didn't respond at this time.

Maria turned to look at him and saw that his face was horrified and his whole body seemed to have been immobilized,

So she quickly asked him: "Master, what's wrong with you?"

Charlie was suddenly awakened by Maria's question.

Immediately, cold sweat began to break out on his forehead and cheeks,

And he said in a rare panic: "I... I think I know why this person looks familiar..."

Maria was surprised and asked quickly: "Young master, do you remember?!"

Yes!" Charlie nodded heavily and explained:

"You said his surname was Zhou, and I felt an inexplicable sense of familiarity,"

"And then there is the antique shop behind them..."

Chapter 5758

As he spoke, Charlie looked at Maria, her expression still horrified, and said:

"Do you remember, I told you that my father-in-law didn't know how to pretend to understand,"

"So he insisted on going to an antique shop to broaden his horizons,"

"But he accidentally broke someone's jade pot and spring vase?"

Maria said without thinking: "Of course!"

"The young master obtained the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scripture" from the remains of the jade pot and spring vase."

"How could I not remember such an important thing!"

Charlie nodded and pointed.

His finger was on the man posing side by side with his father in the photo and murmured:

"He was the manager of the antique store at that time!"

"What?!" Maria's eyes suddenly widened and she asked with a trembling voice:

"Young master, you are saying that this man who took a photo with your father in New York more than 20 years ago was in an antique shop in Aurous Hill more than 20 years later."

"And it was he who gave the jade pot spring bottle containing the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" to your father-in-law?!"

"Yes..." Charlie nodded firmly: "I'm sure!"

"This person's name was Liangyun Zhou,"

"And the antique shop in Aurous Hill is called The Antique Shop,"

"Which was owned by the Song family in Aurous Hill."

"At that time, The Antique Shop was not doing well."

"In the huge Song family industry, it was just an inconspicuous corner,"

"The first business line that Warnia took responsibility for,"

"The current head of the Song family,"

"And Liangyun was the manager of The Antique Shop at the time..."

At this point, Charlie felt that his back was already soaked.

In the past, he felt that he was just lucky enough to get the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures".

Until some time ago, he heard from his uncle that his parents had obtained the "Nine Mysterious Sutra Preface".

He speculated that there should be a certain connection between the "Nine Mysterious Sutra Preface" and the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Sutra",

But there has been no clear evidence;

Now, he suddenly discovered that the manager of The Antique Shop named Liangyun was actually his father's friend more than 20 years ago.

It was from his hands that the jade pot and spring bottle had been handed over to his father-in-law.

At that time, his father-in-law was in the VIP room with him while he was waiting at the door.

Therefore, he did not see with his own eyes what happened inside.

However, from his later account, we can know that at that time,

Liangyun brought the jade pot spring bottle and took out the exquisite packaging box and handed it to his father-in-law.

His father-in-law slipped his hand and dropped the bottle to the ground...

Now it seems that this Liangyun is interspersed, this is definitely not a coincidence.

So, Charlie subconsciously took out his cell phone and immediately called Warnia.

Now, the only way to understand this Liangyun is probably Warnia!

The call was answered quickly.

When she received a call from Charlie in the evening,

Warnia was still a little excited.

She asked happily: "Why did Master Wade call me so late?"

Charlie suppressed the nervousness in his heart and asked:

"Warnia, I would like to ask if the manager of The Antique Shop named Liangyun Zhou still working for the Song family now?"

"No more," Warnia said subconsciously:

"He was very rude to you and your father-in-law at The Antique Shop,"

"I felt that not only was his professional ethics flawed,"

"But his professional quality was also greatly lacking, so I fired him."

"Fired him?"

Charlie hurriedly said Asked: "Then do you know where he went?"

"I don't know..." Warnia said: "After that incident, I never saw him again."

Charlie asked quickly: "What about him? When did he come to work at The Antique Shop?"

Warnia said: "He worked at The Antique Shop for a very short time,"

"More than one month or less than two months in total."

Upon hearing this, Charlie felt even more excited. It was a surprise.

This Liangyun only went to work at The Antique Shop two months before the incident.

All these signs indicate that he seems to have gone to The Antique Shop just for him!

Thinking of this, Charlie quickly asked:

"Warnia, was it you who recruited him at that time?"

"Yes," Warnia said:

"At that time, I was not taken seriously in the Song family,"

"And I was ostracized by my uncle and cousin."

"So my family gave me The Antique Shop business."

"At that time, The Antique Shop could no longer make ends meet,"

"And it was also very chaotic internally."

"The collusion between internal and external employees was very serious,"

"So I fired all the people and replaced them with a new group of people."

"That's when Liangyun came to apply for the job."

Chapter 5759

Charlie said: "Why did you recruit him at that time?"

Warnia thought for a while and said: "This person gave me a very good feeling at the beginning."

"He had a very good knowledge of Eastern and Western antiques,"

"And he was humble and very knowledgeable. His education and knowledge could be seen during the interview."

"He was very eloquent and could answer all questions fluently."

"In addition, the salary requirements were not outrageous."

"Overall, I felt that the price-performance ratio was very high,"

"So I hired him on the day of the interview."

After saying that, Warnia said with some annoyance:

"It's just that I didn't expect that this person's nature was so bad."

"Not only did he offend your father-in-law, but he even offended you that day."

"He couldn't even see your amazing repair techniques."

"He was careless in recognizing people, and I ask Master Wade to forgive me..."

Charlie thought to himself: "Coming to think of it, the person Warnia mentioned was very knowledgeable about antiques, humble and well-educated,"

"Is Liangyun's true identity, who was so angry because my father-in-law dropped the jade pot and spring bottle, slapped him, and spoke rudely to him,"

"It was actually his disguise..."

At this time, Warnia on the phone asked him: "Master Wade, why did you suddenly remember asking about Liangyun?"

Charlie covered it up and said, "Oh, it's okay, I was just chatting with my friends about the past,"

"And suddenly I felt a little emotional and wanted to ask about this person."

After saying that, Charlie asked again: "By the way, can you find this person's information and give it to me?"

Warnia said: "Let me ask the person in charge of the shop now."

"At the time, the employee information of shop was still on file in shop's computer."

"At the beginning, the industrial and commercial registration was not registered under the Song Group,"

“So the employee information there was not merged into the Song Group’s personnel files,”

“And the management was not as formal.”

Charlie said: “Then it’s hard work for Warnia. Please help me ask and send it to me as soon as possible after you find it.”

“Okay Master Wade!”

Charlie hung up the phone and said to Maria: “I’ll get the information later.”

“Thank you, Miss Lin, and send it to Mr. Sun so that he can Please help check all the file information of this person.”

Maria said without hesitation: “Don’t worry, young master, I will tell him as soon as possible.”

Charlie nodded, and the two anxiously waited for Warnia’s feedback.

Warnia was also very efficient.

A few minutes later, she sent Charlie a Word document.

Charlie opened the document and saw that Liangyun’s nationality column said China and his place of origin said Aurous Hill.

He knew that this information was most likely false.

Continuing to look down, Liangyun’s resume contains no credibility whatsoever.

In his resume, Liangyun has been engaged in antique-related work in China.

He said that he set up a stall to sell antiques in Panjiayuan, Eastcliff more than 20 years ago.

Later, he moved to several places in the country,

Working as an antique dealer and an antique shop owner.

For a long time, he even worked in a factory specializing in the production of low-end toys.

In the entire resume, there is no mention that he has ever left China.

But the photo of his father and him was clearly in Queens, USA.

What’s even more outrageous is that in the language column, Liangyun only wrote Chinese and not English.

As a person who has been abroad, and for someone who has been abroad more than 20 years,

His English is most likely good, and English is also a plus for finding a job.

There is no reason for him not to write it on it.

Unless he doesn't want people to know that he has been abroad at all.

Moreover, in the education column, Liangyun wrote high school.

Judging from the character created by this resume, this is a person who failed the high school entrance examination and then devoted himself to the antique industry.

Although the applicant is not an academic, fortunately, his practical ability is not bad,

And he is good in the antique industry.

After accumulating more than 20 years of experience on the front line, he can be regarded as an experienced expert.

After Charlie read it, he said to Maria with some frustration:

"From what I see in this resume, most of it should be false."

Maria on the side smiled bitterly and said: "I think that of all the words in it, maybe the word "zhou" is real."

"His surname should really be Zhou. After all, the young master's father also wrote "chou" on the back of the photo."

Charlie asked her: "Do you think his name may be true?"

Maria shrugged: "I think that it is impossible to be not true."

As she said that, she pointed to the name on the resume and smiled helplessly:

"Master, his name is Liangyun Zhou! Isn't it good luck? Translated into English, it means good luck!"

"Although the name Liangyun is not uncommon among Chinese names, why is it him?"

"Why is it so? The father-in-law who brought out the jade pot and spring vase to the young master,"

"Indirectly allowed the young master to obtain the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures,"

"And indirectly caused the young master to meet the wind and transform the dragon,"

"Is this person called Liang Yun?"

"From my point of view, this name is most likely for the young master..."

Charlie felt that his brain was short-circuited at this moment.

Now it seems that Liangyun is most likely to appear in Aurous Hill because of arrangements,

And the person who arranged him is probably his father who has been dead for twenty years.

This also made Charlie feel an inexplicable tension and oppression.

What happened to his parents back then? Not only did they lead to death, But they even had to plan so far and so much for themselves before the accident happened.

Back then, when something happened to his parents, Leon immediately protected him in the orphanage.

This was the arrangement that his father had made long ago.

But unexpectedly, he actually arranged for this person named Zhou to stay around for nearly twenty years.

Then he went to Aurous Hill to set up a situation for him...

Thinking of this, he picked up the phone again and called Warnia.

He had another question that he urgently needed to confirm with her.

When the call was connected, Warnia asked respectfully on the other side of the phone:

“Master Wade, have you read the information I just sent you? Are there any questions?”

“Yes.”

Charlie said, “No problem, just there is another thing I want to confirm with you.”

Warnia said quickly: “Master Wade, please tell me.”

Charlie said: “It was the jade pot spring bottle that my father-in-law accidentally broke.”

“Do you know how it got to the shop?”

Chapter 5760

Warnia said thoughtfully: "That jade pot and spring vase..."

"If I remember correctly, it should have been taken back by Manager Zhou."

"Just a month after he joined the company, he helped the shop recover a lot of antiques,"

"But most of them were not outstanding."

"Although they were not eye-catching, ordinary and did not have much profit margin."

"The pot was the best antique he recovered."

Charlie murmured: "It turned out to be him who recovered it..."

"Then did he say where he recovered it from?"

Warnia thought for a while and said: "At that time, he said that a friend of his who used to make antiques changed hands because he was short of money,"

"And the price was indeed quite suitable."

"The market price could be about four to five million, and even got the potential of five to six million,"

"But that person's quote at that time was not even four million."

"I thought it was still a sure profit, so I asked him to take it back."

"I understand."

Charlie said to himself Nodding, this result was not beyond his expectation.

From this point of view, Liangyun went to Aurous Hill specifically and applied for a job at shop.

He also introduced the jade pot spring vase to shop at a low price.

Everything was for the sake of allowing him to obtain the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures".

So the question is, was this "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" left to him by his father?

If his father had already obtained the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" at that time, why didn't he practice the techniques in it?

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn't help but fall into trouble.

At this time, Warnia on the other end of the phone asked with concern:

“Master Wade, why are you suddenly so interested in that jade pot and spring bottle?”

“Is there any problem with this?”

Charlie said quickly: “No problem. It just suddenly occurred to me. I wanted to find out about this matter.”

After saying that, he said again: “Warnia, I have some other matters here,”

“So I won’t talk to you for now, and we will talk about it after I return to Aurous Hill another day.”

Warnia guessed that Charlie must be trying to verify something,

But seeing that he didn’t want to explain it clearly, she was very sensible and did not ask further questions.

Instead, she said respectfully: “Master Wade, if you have any needs or questions, please feel free to contact me at any time.”

“No problem.”

Charlie thanked her and hung up the phone.

Seeing his confused face, Maria couldn’t help but ask,

“Why is the young master troubled now?”

Charlie said calmly: “I suddenly thought of something again.”

“At that time, the “Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures” seemed to be a book, but in fact, it didn’t look like a book.”

“Moreover, after I picked it up, it was very heavy...”

“Soon it turned into powder, but all the contents were inexplicably printed in my mind...”

After a pause, Charlie continued: “So, does it mean that the “Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures” was just a one-time thing, destined to only one person who would be able to obtain its contents?”

Maria nodded without thinking and said: “That’s what the young master guessed.”

Charlie added: “In that case, when I found it, the pot had just broken,”

“And it had not turned into powder.”

“Does that mean that no one else had read the contents before I found it?”

Maria thought for a while and said: “I feel that It cannot be said that no one has read the content.”

“I feel more like other people who want to see it but can’t.”

After saying that, Maria added: "From the mouth of the young master's uncle, we can know that the young master's father got the "Nineteenth Edition" in the past." "When he read the "Preface to the Mysterious Sutra", he felt as if he had found a treasure and compromised all his sleep and food studying the mysteries."

"Therefore, I think that there was no reason for him to get a deeper understanding of the "Nine Mysterious Scriptures" after studying the "Preface to the Nine Mysterious Scriptures"."

"He chose not to study it, but left it directly to the young master."

Charlie agreed and said: "Yes, according to normal people's thinking. Since it is a book, no matter how good or rare it is, You can also read it first and then pass it on to your son,"

"Or teach the content to your son. There is no reason at all. You don't even read it yourself, you just put it away and wait until more than 20 years later to give it to your son to have a look."

Maria nodded and said: "So, I think that there is only one possibility, that is, although the young master's father obtained the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" at that time,"

"He was unable to obtain the contents. This is like a puzzle he solved. It was an unsolvable puzzle, so he thought of a way to leave it to the young master to solve."

Charlie said: "You mean, there are some restrictions in the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures", so that even if my father got it he couldn't see the content, but I'm the only one who can get the content?"

"Yes." Maria said firmly: "I think this must be the case!"

"Maybe the young master has a stronger destiny, so he can be recognized by the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures"

Charlie asked back: "They all say that I am the dragon, Then I want to ask, is the dragon born?"

"Of course!" Maria said without thinking: "Fate is determined the moment you are born."

"The young master will naturally be a dragon when he is born."

Charlie asked again: "So since I was born as a dragon, why did my father arrange for me to wait until I was twenty-seven to obtain the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures"?"

Maria thought for a while and said: "Didn't the young master say that he was a dragon before?"

"Is it the pattern of the shoal? Thanks to the heirs of the Liangyun for helping you break this dilemma."

"Maybe, just because you were in the process of being trapped in the shoal, your father had been waiting for you to break this dilemma?"

Charlie murmured: "But Liangyun didn't stay in Aurous Hill all the time waiting for me to break the predicament."

"He came to Aurous Hill more than a month ago, which means that when he came to Aurous Hill, he knew what would happen next..."

"But, my father had been dead for twenty years... He was not a fortune teller like you. How could he know twenty years ago that I would be twenty-seven years old and could break through that dilemma?"

Maria couldn't help but frown. She thought for a long time and then said:

"What the young master just said is true. Although I don't mean to offend you, your father would not have been able to calculate things twenty years from now so accurately twenty years ago."

Charlie said again: "Back then when I met Mr. Lai in Yelingshan, he said that he came to Eastcliff to choose the geomantic treasure land of Yelingshan for the Wade family at the request of my grandfather."

"I had also verified this matter with my grandfather and many other parties. When the Wade family was in bad luck, my grandfather really asked for help everywhere,"

"And finally he asked for help from Mr. Lai. Therefore, my ability to break the Dragon Trapped Shoal situation should not have been arranged by my father in advance."

Maria asked, "What about the heirs of Mr. Lai? Have they told the young master when the situation where the dragon trapped the beach came about?"

Charlie thought about it for a moment and said, "According to what he said, it should have been formed when I got married."

Maria was confused and said, "I couldn't understand it even more then."

"The young master is twenty-eight years old this year, from the time of birth until twenty-three you were still a dragon, and were never trapped,"

“So why didn’t Liangyun give the “Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures” to the young master before he was twenty-three?”

Charlie sighed: “Yeah, I can’t figure it out either. And what I can’t understand even more is that Liangyun didn’t show up before I was twenty-three years old.”

“Then I got married and fell into the dilemma of Longquan Shoal.”

“It was only four years later that Mr. Lai broke it out. How could Liangyun be so accurate to seize the opportunity?”

“From the time point Mr. Lai told me, it can be confirmed that after he completely solved the dilemma of Dragon Trapped Shoal, I immediately obtained the “Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scripture”,

“Which means that Liangyun knew when I could get rid of the predicament, so he came to Aurous Hill to prepare a month before I got rid of the predicament.”

Maria exclaimed: “It seems that he has been paying attention to the Wade family and the young master,”

“And had even been paying attention to Mr. Lai’s every move.”

Charlie couldn’t help but sigh: “Now it seems that if you want to know what all this is going on, you must find this Liangyun, he must know everything.”

Maria agreed and said: “Finding him is the key, but there is one more thing.”

“I want the young master to confirm with your father-in-law.”

Charlie asked her: “My father-in-law? What do I need to confirm with him?”

Maria said seriously: “You need to confirm with him how the jade pot spring bottle was broken when you were in the Antique shop.”

Charlie said: “It was his slippery hand that broke it.”

Maria asked back: “But the young master never saw his slippery hand at that time?”

Charlie nodded: “Indeed, this is what he told me.”

Maria said: “Now it seems that the broken jade pot and spring vase was the key for the young master to obtain the “Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures” later.”

“It was like the only fuse to detonate explosives.”

“Therefore, I thought that such an important triggering condition was not necessary.”

“We should place our hope on whether the master’s father-in-law’s hands were slippery.”

“So, how exactly the jade pot spring bottle slip from the hands of your father-in-law and break into pieces? It is also very important.”

“Was it Liangyun’s deliberate trick, or was it the jade pot spring bottle that fell by itself?”

Chapter 5761

Maria's question immediately shocked Charlie.

Thinking about it carefully, what Maria said makes perfect sense.

If this is really a huge plan that has been planned for more than 20 years,

Then it is impossible for anyone to pin the key points of this plan on an unreliable man.

No one understands how unreliable Jacob is better than Charlie.

Although he is his father-in-law, but being responsible is the last thing for him.

If the key to the success or failure of a major event is placed on him,

Then the matter will most likely be aborted.

So he immediately picked up his cell phone and called his father-in-law.

At this time, Jacob was lying in his room playing with his mobile phone.

Ever since Meiqing and Pollard got together,

His life has lost the fun factor.

In addition, there is his wife at home who irritates him,

So the best way for him to pass the time is to hide in his room.

He was playing with his mobile phone without going anywhere.

He suddenly received a call from Charlie, which surprised him somewhat.

After all, Charlie said that he had been out doing Feng Shui with clients during this period.

He hadn't been home or talked to him for a few days without any contact.

So, he answered the phone and asked curiously:

"Good son-in-law, why did you think of calling me this late at night?"

Charlie quickly said: "Dad, I'm out of town these days."

"I won't be there for a while."

"So I called to ask how you and mom are doing at home."

Jacob said angrily: "What else can I do?"

"She and I have nothing in common, so we just ignore each other's existence."

Charlie smiled and said pretending to be curious:

"By the way, Dad, do you still remember Liangyun Zhou from The Antique Shop?"

"Liangyun Zhou?" Jacob said in surprise:

"I remember, why did you suddenly ask about him?"

Charlie said: "My current client is also very interested in antiques,"

"So we talked about The Antique Shop during the chat."

"I didn't expect that he also knew Liangyun,"

"So I wanted to ask you how you met him."

Jacob muttered unhappily: "I met him at The Antique Shop."

"During that time, I was also more interested in antique calligraphy and painting."

"I always wanted to pick up some things on the antique street,"

"So I always went to The Antique Shop when I had nothing to do."

"Usually, what you see there is a lot of knowledge." "

When Liangyun first came to The Antique Shop as the manager,"

"He was very polite to me. Every time I went to The Antique Shop, he took the initiative to receive me,"

"And he also took the initiative to add me on WeChat."

"He would praise me all day long."

"He wanted to be as flattering as possible."

"Unexpectedly, this ba5tard turned against me faster than turning over the book."

"I accidentally broke the jade pot and spring vase that time,"

"And he actually slapped me in the face and asked his men to beat me up."

"He really turned his back on me!"

Charlie saw that he took the initiative to mention the jade pot and spring vase, so he followed his words and asked:

"By the way, I haven't asked you clearly about the jade pot and spring vase that day."

"You were looking at something in the VIP room,"

"Why did you accidentally drop the jade pot and spring vase?"

"I see as not a careless person in daily life..."

Jacob said angrily: "Of course, I'm not careless."

"It's not like you don't know my financial situation."

"This bitch is in charge of all the money in the family."

"I can not usually afford it. Eight thousand dollars is enough to burn high incense,"

"So no matter what antiques I look at, I am very careful,"

"For fear of being dropped, touched or blackmailed..."

At this point, Jacob said depressingly:

"The jade pot spring vase was crazy that day."

"As soon as I got my hands on it, it slipped directly from my hand as if it had been greased,"

"And fell to the ground with a clatter."

"Maybe it was the one named Zhou who oiled it and handed it to me on purpose."

Charlie wondered: "Dad after the jade pot and spring vase broke,"

"I used egg white to repair it. I remember that it didn't seem to be oiled,"

"And I remember its surface was not very smooth,"

"Because it is an artifact from the Tang Dynasty,"

"So its glaze was relatively rough and had a certain frosted feel when held in the hand."

"This kind of thing has a strong grip, so how could it slip from the hand?"

"This..." Jacob hesitated on the other end of the phone and couldn't explain why.

Charlie guided him and said: "Dad, that matter has been successfully resolved,"

"So you don't need to feel any psychological burden."

"We are just catching here. I am just curious."

"You can just tell me what the situation was at that time."

Chapter 5762

Jacob thought in his mind: "Charlie is right."

"Although I was the one who caused a big trouble and got slapped,"

"Fortunately Charlie solved the matter satisfactorily on the spot."

"He even got a praise from Warnia praised the restored jade pot and said that its value has been greatly improved,"

"So there is no need for me to treat it as a burden."

Thinking of this, he sighed and said, "Good son-in-law,"

"It's not that Dad doesn't want to be honest with you,"

"I was afraid that you wouldn't believe me if I told you the truth,"

"And instead thought I was talking nonsense."

As soon as Charlie heard this, he knew that there was a hidden secret that he didn't know about,

So he quickly said: "Oh Dad, aren't we just chatting?"

"Even if you tell me that the bottle jumped out of your hand, I will believe it."

"I guess..." Jacob slapped his thigh on the other end of the phone and blurted out:

"I'll tell you, you really don't believe me."

"The situation at that time was very different from what you just said."

"That stupid bottle looked like someone had installed a vibration motor in it."

"As soon as I fcking picked it up, there was a shock in my hand,"

"And just that one shock made both of my hands numb."

"Then I couldn't hold it anymore and threw it there..."

Speaking of this, Jacob said again: "I just followed what Liangyun said,"

"I said there must be something wrong with this thing as if I had a seizure,"

"But Liangyun said that I was deliberately messing around,"

"So I made up such an unreliable excuse... When I saw this, I couldn't argue with it."

"And then I thought about running away quickly and asking you to help me take the blame."

As soon as he finished speaking, Jacob quickly defended himself:

"Good son-in-law, please don't misunderstand me. I didn't want you to take the blame for me at that time."

"I wanted you to help me with it first, and I would have quickly found a way to find money to redeem you,"

"But I didn't expect you to be so capable and just repair it on the spot."

Charlie did not take his explanation seriously, but asked curiously:

"Dad, you said that the jade pot suddenly vibrated in your hand."

"What happened specifically? It was Liangyun who personally took the jade pot and handed it to you?"

"No." Jacob said: "The situation at that time was that the bastard named Zhou directly opened the packaging box containing the jade pot spring bottle,"

"And then gave me a pair of white gloves. , I was asked to take out the bottle and check it."

"I didn't think much at the time, so I reached out and took it out."

"I took it out and was about to take a photo and post it on WeChat."

"Unexpectedly, suddenly it vibrated in my hand. Shocked, it just fell."

As he said that, Jacob cursed and said: "Now that I think about it,"

"I always feel that this is most likely the trap that the person named Zhou buried for me."

"Maybe the vibration of the bottle was also caused by him."

Charlie suppressed his surprise for the time being, and said to Jacob with a smile:

"Okay, dad, it's been so long, we have nothing to lose,"

"So don't feel bad about it."

After that, he said again: "Okay. Dad, I have something else to do here, so I won't bother you anymore."

Jacob hurriedly asked, "Good son-in-law, when will you come back?"

"I'm almost bored to death when you're not at home."

Charlie said, "It should be soon. It's just for these two days."

"Okay." Jacob said, "When you come back, we will find a place to hang out and drink beer."

"Okay."

Charlie agreed and talked with him on the phone. Jacob said goodbye.

After hanging up the phone, he asked Maria in front of him: "Ms. Lin, what do you think?"

Maria said: "I think the young master's father-in-law is not lying,"

"And what he said is consistent with my guess."

With that, Maria added: "I feel that the young master's father may have been preparing for the young master to obtain the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" more than 20 years ago."

"It can also be seen from the young master's father-in-law's statement that the jade pot spring vase broke by itself."

"Yes, it is very possible that the vibration he mentioned comes from the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" itself;"

"So I speculate that it is not that whoever gets the jade pot and spring vase can get the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures","

"But that this person must meet the requirements of the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" and meet the requirements to open the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures"

"Only if he is qualified, the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" will take the initiative;"

"The young master just happened to escape from the trap at that time and met the requirements for opening the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures", "

"So the young master's father-in-law took the jade pot spring in the VIP room of The Antique Shop."

"When the bottle was taken out, the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" inside sensed the young master, so it broke free from the hands of the young master's father-in-law,"

"Paving the way for the young master to get it."

Charlie sighed: "What you said makes sense. Just like the ring you gave me when I first approached you, it would vibrate inexplicably in my pocket,"

"But I didn't know the reason for its vibration at the time,"

"So when my father-in-law said When the jade pot and spring bottle vibrated in his hand, I had no doubt at all."

Maria couldn't help but sigh: "In this way, everything that the young master has today is definitely not due to luck, it is all destined."

Charlie said: "It can't be regarded as fate. After all, it seems now that it is probably the path paved for me by my father."

Maria shook her head and said: "What your father has done for you is important, but it is not what you get from "Nine Years"."

"The only reason is that perhaps the only person in this world who can trigger the "Nine Mysterious Sky Sutra" is Young Master."

"Even without your father's arrangement, Young Master will definitely have a crossing with that jade pot at a certain time."

As she spoke, Maria said with emotion: "It would be great if we could find this Liangyun and ask him face to face."

Charlie said firmly: "Look! We must find him!"

"I plan to find him in the near future. I will go to the United States first and find this antique shop!"

Maria reminded: "Before the young master goes to the United States,"

"Do you want to have a good chat with Butler Tang?"

"He was arranged by the young master's father,"

"And the same goes for Liangyun, so maybe they know each other!"

Chapter 5763

Charlie knows that Leon was once his father's confidant.

His father must have made very detailed arrangements back then.

Although he has been there for so many years in the Wade family,

But in fact, more energy is spent on completing the tasks assigned to him by his father back then.

Thinking that Liangyun was also part of his father's arrangement,

It was estimated that Leon must have heard about him.

So, Charlie said to Maria: "I haven't asked Butler Tang too many details before,"

"And it seems that I have to ask him for details today."

At this time, Charlie was thinking about how to find out what happened back then.

Everything that happened and the arrangements left by his father,

Even if it was a psychological suggestion to Leon, he must ask everything that Leon knew.

Thinking of this, he said to Maria: "I will go find Butler Tang now."

Maria nodded and asked him: "Master, can I come with you?"

Charlie said without hesitation: "Of course!"

After that, he together with Maria walked out of his parent's room,

Hoping to find Leon and find out what happened.

When they came to the main hall, the old man Zhongquan was sitting here drinking tea alone.

Seeing Charlie come out, he asked curiously:

"Charlie, how are you sorting out your parents' belongings?"

"Still sorting them out," Charlie replied, and asked him again:

"Grandpa, where is Butler Tang?"

Zhongquan said: "He just said that he had something to do temporarily,"

"And he had to go and take care of it first. Are you looking for him?"

"Yes." Charlie nodded and said,

"I'll give him a call if he's not there."

After that, he took out his cell phone and called Leon.

But what Charlie never expected was that the operator's prompt tone came from the other end of the phone:

"Sorry, the number you dialed has been turned off..."

In Charlie's impression, Leon's mobile phone had never been off.

This is his basic professional quality as a great butler.

At this juncture, he suddenly left and his cell phone was turned off abnormally, Which made Charlie smell something abnormal.

However, he did not tell Zhongquan, but said to him:

"Grandpa, I will go back to Aurous Hill tomorrow morning."

"When you see Butler Tang, tell him that I have something to do with him and ask him to call me back."

Zhongquan nodded slightly and asked Charlie:

"Did you call him just now and didn't get through?"

Charlie nodded and said, "It's turned off. Maybe the phone is out of battery."

"It shouldn't be..." Zhongquan frowned and said,

"These years, I don't remember when Leon's cell phone ran out of battery."

Charlie smiled: "There are always special circumstances in everything."

"Grandpa, you should rest early."

Zhongquan said: "Oh, by the way, before Leon left, he said the guest room has been tidied up."

"If you are tired, go to bed early. There are no servants arranged in the old house today."

"If you need anything, please feel free to tell me."

Charlie agreed with a smile, then gave Maria a wink.

The two returned to the previous study room.

As soon as she entered the study, Maria couldn't help but say:

"Master, Butler Tang's cell phone suddenly turned off."

"Did he guess in advance that you would definitely ask him for questions?"

"It's possible." Charlie sighed and said:

"He suddenly left without saying goodbye."

"Why do I suddenly feel that it would be difficult to see him again in the future?"

"He is a smart man and knows that he can hide for a while but not for a lifetime,"

"So it is impossible for him to turn off his mobile phone tonight and act as if nothing happened tomorrow,"

"As if everything is gone. Return to the Wade family as if it never happened,"

"Unless he has already planned to never show up again after leaving this time."

Maria was surprised and said: "Now that things have happened,"

"What else can Butler Tang not tell the young master about?"

"Hasn't he been fulfilling the tasks assigned to him by the young master's father for so many years?"

"Why did he suddenly leave without saying goodbye at this time?"

"Does he know that the young master will ask him after seeing these photos?"

Chapter 5764

Charlie shook his head: "I don't know what he thinks,"

"But based on my understanding of him, he must be loyal to the Wade family."

"Maybe he left without saying goodbye. He has his own reasons,"

"Or maybe this is part of my father's arrangement back then."

Maria said: "Young master is proficient in spiritual energy,"

"And there are many ways to make people reveal their deepest secrets."

"When Butler Tang leaves at this time,"

"I think he must be worried that the young master will use spiritual energy to force him to reveal more secrets."

Charlie sighed: "Forget it, he must have his reasons and difficulties for doing this."

"I believe he will not do anything to harm the Wade family."

"So since he has difficulties, I must respect it."

"There are some things that he doesn't want to say now,"

"So let's wait until he is willing to talk about it."

Charlie returned to the photo album again and continued.

Then he looked down. In the photos that follow, Charlie's parents appear frequently.

They put on mountaineering expedition equipment and went to southern Sichuan together,

To the place where Meng Changsheng first practiced,

And then to Myanmar, Bangladesh, and India.

Finally, they returned to China from India and went to Shiwan Mountain.

Shunan and Shiwan mountains are both Meng Changsheng's training places.

There is an additional route from Myanmar all the way west to India.

Charlie speculates that this line should be walked by Meng Changsheng,

When he left Shunan to look for opportunities.

After getting the opportunity and having a life span of 500 years,

Meng Changsheng returned to China and retreated to Shiwan Mountain.

Finally, he broke through the shackles of 500 years and extended his life span to 1,000 years.

Maria on the side couldn't help but marvel:

"I didn't expect that the young master's parents actually sorted out all the routes that the master took back then!"

Charlie nodded and said: "It is probably the work of the "Nine Mysterious Sutra Preface."

Maria asked him: "After the young master goes to the United States this time,"

"Do you plan to take the route from Myanmar to India?"

Charlie said: "I have this idea initially, but I still have to take it one step at a time,"

"And first look at the route to the United States."

"See if we can find any clues about Liangyun?"

Maria said seriously: "The route taken by Master Shigong was also traveled by me back then."

"Although the specific routes may be different,"

"I have been to these countries and have some foundations, Master."

"If you plan to go there, I can help the young master."

"Okay." Charlie nodded and said: "For specific matters,"

"Miss Lin will wait for me to come back from the United States,"

"And the two of us will discuss it in the long term."

At this moment.

Yonghe Palace.

Leon, dressed in black was standing respectfully in front of Margaret.

Margaret said to him, "Leon, Charlie just called your number."

Leon sighed and said, "If I leave without saying goodbye this time,"

"The young master will definitely blame me..."

"No." Margaret said seriously: "Charlie has an overall view of the situation."

"He knows that there must be a reason for you to leave without saying goodbye."

"Besides, I don't want you to disappear in front of him forever."

"It's just that it's better not to see him again in the near future."

"Charlie has a way to make you tell everything about everything over the years,"

"But I can't let him know that I'm still alive for the time being,"

"So the only way is for you not to have any contact with him first."

"When the time is right, we will meet him again."

Leon, a bit confused, asked respectfully: "Madam, what should I do next?"

Margaret smiled and said: "Leon, you don't have to do anything next,"

"I will arrange it. The boat is ready,"

"And I will send you away from China tonight without leaving any trace."

"You have worked hard for me over the years."

"In the future, you can relax on the island of Tahiti and come back when the time is right."

Chapter 5765

Late at night, a cargo ship set sail from the Bohai Bay, Carrying Leon to Tahiti in the South Pacific.

Leon stood at the stern of the ship, looking at Jincheng Port getting further and further away in the night, with mixed feelings in his heart.

Although he is the confidant of Charlie's father, twenty years ago, Changying gave him two tasks.

One was to protect Charlie's safety after something happened to him,

The other was to obey the security plan in everything and follow Margaret's instructions.

In these years, although Leon has been working as a housekeeper in the Wade family,

In fact, in everything he was following Margaret's instructions.

For more than ten years before, even Zhongquan did not know whether his grandson Charlie was alive or dead.

This is because, before Changying's accident, he did not arrange when Leon would inform Zhongquan of Charlie's news, and Margaret controlled everything behind the scenes.

It was only when Margaret felt that the time was right that she asked Leon to confess Charlie's situation to Zhongquan.

Zhongquan felt that he was unworthy of his son and daughter-in-law. In addition, his grandson was ill-fated.

In order to make up for Charlie, he bought the Emgrand Group and gave Leon a 10 billion black card to deliver it to Charlie, And then everything that happened next is known to all.

Although Leon was reluctant to leave Eastcliff suddenly, He also knew that leaving temporarily was the best way at the moment.

The only thing that made him feel ashamed was leaving Charlie without saying, goodbye.

At this moment, Charlie was lying alone in the guest room of the Wade family's old house, tossing and turning.

Leon's leaving without saying goodbye made him want to understand something.

Leon is not working for his grandfather, nor is he working for his father. If Leon was working for his father, he would not leave today.

On the contrary, he will help himself figure out who and where this Liangyun is. After all, Liangyun is most likely his father's friend, and Leon is his father's old subordinate.

There is no need for the two to hide things from each other.

The only conclusion is that Leon was actually working for a third person he didn't know about.

That person didn't want him to know his existence through Leon, so he made Leon disappear suddenly, leaving him with nowhere to check or ask questions.

What puzzled Charlie was who this third person was.

Fortunately, there are various signs that this third person is definitely not an enemy, which makes Charlie feel a little relieved despite his doubts.

...

Early the next morning.

Charlie left the guest room with the photo album and came to the main hall. Zhongquan was already waiting here.

When he saw Charlie coming out, he said,

"Charlie, Miss Lin asked me to tell you that she went out to buy some breakfast and will be back soon."

Charlie asked in surprise: "Did she go by herself?"

Zhongquan nodded and said: "Leon has been unable to contact me, and there is no servant left at the old house. I said I would go out, but she went out before me."

Charlie nodded slightly, still a little worried in his heart. After all, Victoria had always wanted to catch Maria, and Maria didn't have a bodyguard around her.

Her going out alone made him feel a little uneasy.

Just as he was thinking about it, Maria had opened the door and walked in, carrying many bags with breakfast in her hands.

When she saw Charlie, she smiled and said: "Young Master, you woke up, come and have breakfast."

"I bought a lot of Eastcliff special breakfast." After saying that, she quickly said to Zhongquan: "Grandpa, let's have some too!"

Chapter 5766

Zhongquan nodded lightly and said with a smile:

“Thank you for your hard work, Miss Lin.” After that, he asked Charlie in a low voice:

“Charlie, why does Miss Lin call you Young Master?”

Charlie thought for a while and said with a smile, “She likes ancient culture.”

Zhongquan shook his head and said with a smile: “I am old and don’t understand these young people’s likings.”

As he spoke, he lowered his voice and said to Charlie:

“But Miss Lin is really very ladylike, but she is a little younger.”

“Otherwise, she is really suitable for you.”

“Yes. she is really young...”

Charlie echoed with a smile, thinking to himself:

“If you know that Maria is over 300 years old, you would probably faint from fear.”

Then, he and Zhongquan came to the dining room together.

Maria was taking out the breakfast she bought one by one,

While Charlie handed the photo album in his hand to Zhongquan and asked him:

“Grandpa, do you have any impressions of this photo album before?”

Zhongquan frowned: “Where did it come from?”

Charlie said: “It’s in my parents’ old study room.”

“It shouldn’t be...” Zhongquan murmured: “I had tidied up your parents’ study room countless times, and there are several items in it. I know everything about those items, and I have never seen any photo albums in it!”

Charlie pointed at the photo album and asked him:

“Don’t you have any impression of this photo album?”

Zhongquan looked at the photo album handed over by Charlie, shook his head, and said:

“This is the first time I’ve seen it,”

“And I can be sure that this thing was definitely not in your parents’ study before.”

Charlie suddenly felt a little confused.

Twenty years after his parents passed away, the old man has always kept the old house in its current state.

He should know everything in this old house.

If he said he had no impression of the photo album,

It would mean that the photo album was taken over later.

Thinking of Leon, Charlie speculated that this was most likely what Leon brought yesterday.

It seemed that Leon knew what he was looking for.

So he left the clues here in advance so that he could discover them.

This also made Charlie more sure of his guess last night,

That there must be someone else who Leon really worked for.

He even felt that the person behind this was probably the same person as the person behind the two nuns at Qingzhao Temple yesterday.

Thinking of this, Charlie was already full of expectations for solving this mystery.

Immediately, he looked at Zhongquan in front of him and said,

“Grandpa, open it and see if the photos inside look familiar.”

Zhongquan nodded slightly, opened the album in confusion, and after looking through it carefully, he said to Charlie:

“I have never seen these photos before.”

Charlie pointed to the photo of Liangyun and his father and asked:

“Grandpa, do you have any impression of this person next to father?”

Zhongquan stared at Liangyun. After looking at it for a long time, he shook his head and said:

“I don’t have any impression, and I have never heard of Changying talking about him.”

“I think this photo should have been taken in the United States.”

“Could it be his friend in the United States?”

Charlie really didn’t recognize the old man when he saw it. Then nodded slightly and said: “It should be.”

Zhongquan suddenly remembered something at this time and reminded Charlie: “By the way, Charlie, I remember that you brought Hogan back from the United States some time ago.

He and your father had a good relationship before his death.

And he has also lived in the United States for a long time, I think you can ask him.”

Charlie’s eyes suddenly lit up. Previously, he asked Hogan to spend more time with his family in Hong Kong and wait for his call, but in order to let Hogan spend more time with his family, Charlie never asked him to come to Aurous Hill.

At the critical moment, he didn’t even think of him! So Charlie immediately said: “Grandpa, you are right.”

“I will take the photo and send it to Uncle Zhong and ask him if he recognizes it.”

Chapter 5767

Charlie sent the photo to Hogan on WeChat, and then attached a voice message:

“Uncle, please help me take a look. Do you know the person next to my father?”

Hogan quickly sent him a voice message back: “Master, I have seen the man in the photo before.”

“His English name is Peter, Peter Chou. However, I am not very familiar with him.”

“I only know that he was a Chinese antique dealer and had a close relationship with your father. .”

As soon as Charlie heard that Hogan said he knew this person, He immediately called him.

As soon as the call came through, he quickly asked: “Uncle,”

“Could you please introduce this Peter Zhou to me in detail?”

Hogan said: “Peter Zhou’s family has been engaged in the antique business overseas.”

“The main business is concentrated in Europe and the United States.”

“In addition to the United States, it is the United Kingdom and France.”

“His family is somewhat famous in the European and American antique industry.”

After that, Hogan added: “The photo you sent is of Peter Zhou’s store in New York. It is said that this store is the first store opened by the Zhou family, So the store is quite small and inconspicuous.”

Charlie asked him: “Uncle, when was the last time you saw Peter Zhou?”

Hogan said: “It must have been a long time.”

“When I opened the roast goose restaurant in Chinatown,”

“He came to visit a few times, but then he seemed to be no longer in New York.”

“So there was no contact.”

After saying that, Hogan asked curiously: “Master, are you planning to find him?”

Charlie said calmly: “I plan to go to New York and check out this antique store first.”

“It would be great if we could find Peter Zhou.”

Hogan said without thinking: “Master, let me go with you.”

“After all, I am familiar with New York, and I have met Peter several times.”

Charlie asked him: “Is it convenient for you in terms of time?”

“Convenient, totally convenient,” Hogan said quickly:

“I should come to Aurous Hill to report to the young master.”

"I have been with my family these days, and everything at home has been settled. It's ready."

Charlie thought for a moment and said, "That's good. When can you leave uncle?"

Hogan said, "I can do it anytime, just today."

"I'll check the air tickets now."

Charlie smiled and said, "Uncle doesn't have to."

"If it's such a troublesome thing, I'll ask Gerard to arrange a private plane for you to fly to Aurous Hill."

"We'll meet in Aurous Hill then."

Hogan coughed twice and said awkwardly:

"Master, the house we live in now and all the expenses are paid by Mr. Liu."

"According to the arrangement, I will go to Aurous Hill alone,"

"Will just buy a ticket and come, so don't bother Mr. Liu."

Charlie smiled slightly and said seriously: "Uncle, Gerard owes you these,"

"You don't have to be polite to him. Besides, I know Gerard very well."

"He is a car that is parked on an uphill slope and the handbrake is always on."

"Not only can this handbrake not be loosened for a moment, but it also needs to be inspected every now and then."

"If there is even the slightest sign of slackening, it must be repaired."

"Tighten it, otherwise as long as you give him the slightest chance, he will definitely slide back."

Hogan said with a smile: "I think... I think he has done enough..."

Charlie said firmly: "Uncle, I will arrange this matter, so you don't have to worry about it."

Seeing this, Hogan had no choice but to say: "Then I will listen to the young master."

Charlie said: "I am still in Eastcliff, I will set off back to Aurous Hill later."

"I still have some things to do in Aurous Hill."

"I am expected to take off from Aurous Hill to New York tonight."

"Uncle, don't worry. Just pack your things and settle down at home."

"Just go to the airport and fly to Aurous Hill in the evening."

"Let's meet directly at the airport. Okay, young master!"

Hogan said simply: "Let's meet in the evening."

Chapter 5768

After making an agreement with Hogan, Charlie called Gerard directly.

On the phone, Charlie asked him to arrange a private plane to take Hogan to Aurous Hill at nine o'clock tonight, and also asked him to arrange a motorcade to take him to the airport from Hogan's home.

Although Gerard was not happy, he did not dare to refute it at all, so he could only agree with a smile.

Afterward, Charlie took Maria to say goodbye to the old man.

On the plane, Maria asked Charlie: "Young master is going to New York tonight,"

"And you can only stay in Aurous Hill for more than ten hours."

"I wonder if it's a bit rushed?"

Charlie shook his head and said: "There aren't many things to deal with when we return to Aurous Hill."

"Mainly I want to meet my grandparents and their family,"

"Tell them about the situation in the past few days,"

"See if they can think of any useful information,"

"And also say hello to my father-in-law and mother-in-law, and then we can set off."

Maria nodded and said softly: "I almost forgot, the young master's wife happens to be in the United States as well."

"Yes." Charlie nodded and said: "I asked Miss Fei from the Fei family to invite her to the United States. So she is also in New York now."

After saying that, Charlie added: "However, I don't plan to tell her about my trip to New York this time."

Maria asked curiously: "Why don't you plan to tell her, Master?" "Isn't it nice for husband and wife to reunite?"

Charlie said: "When I go to the United States this time,"

"In addition to looking up Peter Zhou, I also want to sort out the clues my parents got from the "Nine Mysteries Sutra Preface" again."

"I don't know if Warriors Den knows about the "Preface to the Nine Mysteries Sutra"."

"If so, I don't know how much they know."

"So this trip to the United States is still a bit sensitive and dangerous, so I won't go to see her yet. Just to avoid trouble."

Maria nodded slightly with understanding and said:

“Now it seems that the various routes in New York are indeed complicated. In addition, something happened to your grandparents’ family just now, and everyone in the An family is not in the United States at present.”

“Your uncle is alone in New York, and I think the Warriors Den must have a lot of spies in New York.”

“Young master, you must be more careful when you go this time.” Charlie smacked his lips and said,

“That uncle of mine will also be a big trouble in the future.”

“Yes.” Maria said in agreement: “I think that he and your grandma’s family now have some tacit understanding,”

“And at the same time, they feel helpless. He dare not come to China, and your grandma’s family can’t go to the United States to confront him.”

“Yes.” Charlie nodded:

“This person’s presence in New York is a stumbling block for the An family.”

“As long as he is around, the An family cannot return to New York.”

“Although it is difficult for him to get the An family’s property,”

“The An family is not in the United States.”

“Since I haven’t broken up with him, my own business and group affairs will be greatly affected in a short period of time.”

After saying that, Charlie said again: “It’s not okay to kill this person,”

“It’s not okay not to kill him. If you kill him, you will definitely break the WarriorsDen.”

“Be prepared and even protect him with heavy troops;”

“If you don’t kill him, he will definitely be a serious problem in the future.”

Maria asked Charlie: “When will the young master plan to let the An familyre appear in the public eye?”

Charlie thought for a while and said: “Unless the Den is eliminated, the An familywill not be able to return to New York.”

“Even if they can come back, I won’t worry about it,”

“So it’s better for the An family not to show up for the time being.”

Maria said: “I have an idea. I wonder if the young master would like to hear what I have to say?”

Charlie hurriedly said: “Miss Lin, please tell me.”

Maria said: “The An family’s economic strength is world-renowned,”

“And it is a Chinese family. I think that they can ask Ethan to help connect people in Eastcliff so that the An family can directly communicate with Chinese Official cooperation which allows An family to be an important foreign investment attracted by China,”

“To appear publicly in China and make strategic investments in China.”

“With official endorsement, no matter how arrogant Victoria is,”

“She will never dare to attack An family in China.”

Charlie couldn't help but be pleasantly surprised and praised:

“It's a good idea! No matter how arrogant Victoria is, she doesn't dare to openly oppose the country!”

“In front of the state machinery, the Warriors Den is just a clown,”

“Unable to cause any trouble.”

Maria nodded, and said: “It's just that in this way, it may be difficult for the youngmaster's grandfather's family to leave China.”

“Once they leave China, they may be retaliated by Victoria.”

Charlie said: “It doesn't matter, let them take root in China in a short time.”

“Before the resolution, they can first transfer the business and the core management of the group to China,”

“Which can at least ensure the normal operation of the family!”

After saying that, Charlie looked at Maria and thanked her:

“This is a very good idea, Thank You, Miss Lin!”

Chapter 5769

Charlie knew that Ethan had extraordinary power and influence in Eastcliff,

And if he came to help bridge the gap, what Maria said would definitely come true.

Moreover, the feasibility of Maria's method is also very high.

As long as the government endorses it and gives enough attention to An family,

An family's safety in China will no longer be a problem.

Even if Victoria was given ten courages, she would not dare to openly oppose a country.

Unless she has lived for four hundred years and is really tired of living.

However, according to what Charlie has learned now,

People definitely cherish life more and more the longer they live;

The longer they live, the more they fear death.

Victoria has lived for four hundred years, so she must be extremely afraid of death.

Otherwise, she would not have escaped from Shiwan Mountain in such a panic.

Maria saw that Charlie had no objection to the proposal,

So she immediately called Ethan and told him the situation.

After Ethan heard about it, he agreed directly without any hesitation and immediately started communicating with Eastcliff.

The introduction of foreign investment is very common in China,

But Charlie hopes that An family's return to China for investment can reach an unprecedented new height in all aspects.

Ethan also immediately mobilized his own network to reflect upward and began to promote this matter.

Soon, Ethan received exciting news, and then he fed the news back to Maria.

Maria excitedly said to Charlie: "Master, Ethan has already implemented it."

"As long as the An family is really determined to invest in the country, the official can provide the highest level of foreign business treatment,"

"Personally endorse the An family, and mobilize media resources to cover all aspects."

"Follow up the report, and at the same time, we will do our best to ensure the domestic safety of the An family and the industries invested by them."

"If the An family is interested, they can go to Eastcliff secretly for an interview with Mr. Sun.

"That's great!"

Charlie immediately said: "I will go over to communicate with my grandpa and the others at noon."

"As long as they are interested, I will let my grandpa and Mr. Sun come to Eastcliff together!"

After saying that, Charlie couldn't help but sigh:

"If the cooperation between An family and China is officially announced,"

"Victoria will definitely be very depressed."

Then, Charlie immediately called his uncle and told him that he would go to Champs Elysees at noon.

Meet them at the Hot Spring Villa.

As soon as they heard that Charlie was coming, the An family was naturally very happy.

The family hurriedly started preparing lunch, waiting to welcome Charlie's arrival.

At noon, Charlie and Maria had already flown to Aurous Hill.

Although Maria wanted to go to the United States with Charlie,

She had no choice but to give up considering that she still had to take care of the mother of Pu Cha.

Moreover, the school's military training had ended and she should go back to class.

Charlie sent Maria back to the Mountain Villa and went straight to Champs Elysees Hot Spring Villa without making any stop.

When he arrived at the Champs-Élysées, his grandfather's family had already arranged a sumptuous banquet.

When Charlie arrived, the whole family, including Duncan, went out to greet him, which showed how much they valued Charlie.

After Charlie greeted all the elders one by one, he was pulled into the living room by his grandmother.

Grandma couldn't help but ask him: "Charlie,"

"Where have you been these past few days? You've never come to see grandma."

Charlie said hurriedly: "Grandma, I went to the southwest these past few days and visited Shiwan Mountain."

"I wanted to look for clues left by my parents back then."

The old man on the side quickly asked: "How was it? Did you find anything?"

Charlie sighed: "I didn't find anything clear, and I was persuaded to return halfway."

The old man asked in surprise: "Persuading you to return? Who persuaded you to return?"

Charlie said: "Grandpa, this is a long story, let's go in and talk."

Mr. An said without thinking: "Okay, okay, let's go in and chat, go in and chat!"

Charlie and the An family entered the villa together and sat down in the restaurant.

Seeing that there were no outsiders here, Charlie told the truth about his trip to Shiwan Mountain,

And at the same time, He also told the whole story about Leon.

Everyone was shocked when they heard that Charlie was persuaded to return by the false monk of Qingzhao Temple.

They also didn't expect that Charlie's strength was so unpredictable that there were people who had seen his movements in advance and were waiting on the way to the mountain.

What's even more unexpected is that Changying's old subordinate, Leon, who has been silently guarding Charlie for nearly twenty years, actually has another owner.

After hearing what Charlie said, his uncle Marshal asked in disbelief:

"Charlie, did Leon really disappear from the world?"

"Yes." Charlie nodded and said, "The phone has been turned off."

"The whereabouts of the person are unknown."

"Oh my god..." Marshal said fearfully for a while:

"This Leon is really hidden deep enough! Although I don't know who he is doing things for,"

"Fortunately he and the people behind him have no ill intentions towards you,"

"Charlie, otherwise, the consequences would be really unimaginable!"

Mr. An couldn't help but frown: "I have heard about Leon before."

"Through my understanding of all aspects, he is absolutely loyal to Changying."

"How could there be another owner..."

Chapter 5770

Charlie was also puzzled, and said: "I have been in contact with Butler Tang for a long time,"

"And I have never seen anything wrong, and now I can't think of a clue."

Duncan, who had been silent for a long time, said at this time:

"Mr. Wade, are the photo albums you found on your trip to Eastcliff still there?"

"Yes." Charlie took the photo album out of his bag, handed it to everyone, and said:

"I asked my grandfather, and he said that this photo album was not in the study before. It must have been left by Butler Tang."

Everyone opened the photo album and saw the photo of Charlie's parents.

Everyone in the An family had red eyes.

When they saw Peter Zhou, no one in the An family recognized him.

Even Detective Duncan, who had been solving crimes in New York for many years, had never heard of this figure.

Duncan said at this time: "Mr. Wade, as soon as you arrived at Shiwan Mountain, you were persuaded to return by the fake master."

"When you arrived in Eastcliff, Butler Tang prepared this photo album for you."

"I feel that behind these two things, it should be the same person."

Charlie nodded and said: "I have the same feeling, but Butler Tang has disappeared and I can't find any clear clues now."

Duncan sighed: "It seems that this person's strength should not be underestimated."

"Not only can this person's insight into Mr. Wade's behavior help him poach Mr. Wade's father's confidants for his own use."

"More importantly, this person has not left any clues with Mr. Wade."

"It is very likely that we will not be able to find any trace of him."

"Since his opponent is also a Warriors Den, so Mr. Wade doesn't have to worry too much."

"According to my speculation, this is definitely a friend, not an enemy, which is generally a good thing."

Charlie said with a helpless smile: "The only clue is missing, and I won't be bothered by him anymore."

"I believe that when the time is right, he will naturally come out of the darkness to meet me."

After saying that, Charlie changed the subject and said:

"By the way, Grandpa, if you can find a relationship with a friend, please ask the official to endorse An family."

"However, since it is an official endorsement, there must be real economic cooperation. If you are willing, you can make more investments in China. My friend can fight for An family."

"The highest level of strategic cooperation. In this way, with official endorsement, Warriors Den will never dare to do anything to your family in China."

"I wonder what you think?"

Nicolas blurted out without hesitation:

"Of course not Problem! Keeping hiding like this is not a long-term solution."

"Once the highest level of economic cooperation can be achieved, it will be equivalent to getting a talisman, and the An family can act openly in China."

"At that time, the An family can gradually focus on business by moving from the United States to China,"

Seeing that his grandfather had no objection, Charlie said,

"Grandpa, if your time is convenient, I will ask that friend to go with you as soon as possible."

"You will go to Eastcliff to discuss the details of the investment."

"We will finalize the details of this strategic cooperation and make it public as soon as possible."

"Okay!" Nicolas agreed excitedly and blurted out: "I can go at any time! And the sooner, the better!"

In the afternoon, Nicolas, accompanied by his eldest son Marshal and his second son Marcus, secretly went to Eastcliff with Ethan.

Charlie did not return to Tomsons' immediately, but went to his villa next door,

And then called Mateo, who was in charge of martial arts teaching here,

And asked him to notify Issac and Orvel to come here to meet him.

Originally, Charlie was even a little worried whether Issac would suddenly disappear for no reason.

After all, Leon, as the chief steward of the entire Wade family, had someone else behind him.

So Issac, as the spokesperson of the Wade family in Aurous Hill and as Leon's direct subordinate, was probably deliberately arranged by someone.

But fortunately, Issac is still at the Champs Elysées.

The moment he saw Issac, Charlie felt a little relieved.

Frankly speaking, knowing that Leon had another owner, he felt a little disappointed.

On the one hand, Leon used to be his father's most loyal subordinate.

Although he was not qualified to make him loyal to the Wade family,

His behavior did leave Charlie with a slight psychological gap; on the other hand,

Charlie had almost unconditional trust before for Leon.

After all, he had protected him conscientiously for so many years.

After coming to Aurous Hill to meet him, he had always supported him unconditionally.

However, only today did he know that the person he really worked for was not the Wade family,

Nor himself. How could Charlie not feel disappointed?

What he fears most now is that there are other people around him who are just like Leon.

He is most afraid that the mysterious person has been planting various spies around him.

Issac and Orvel were both met by him when he first took back his identity as the young master of the Wade family,

And they were also two subordinates he trusted very much.

If there were problems with them, it would definitely be a bigger blow to Charlie.

More than ten minutes later, Issac and Orvel, who were practicing martial arts here, jogged all the way to Charlie's villa.

After entering the door, Issac said very respectfully:

"Master, when did you come back? Why didn't you notify us?"

"Yes, Master Wade!" Orvel also said quickly:

"You inform us, and we can pick you up at the airport!"

Charlie smiled slightly, waved his hand, and said,

"I will only stay for one day when I come back this time, and I have to leave at night."

"So I didn't notify others."

Issac asked curiously: "Master, where are you going in such a hurry?"

"Going to the United States," Charlie said casually, and then asked Issac:

"Old Chen, what do you think about Butler Tang, do you know about him?"

Chapter 5771

When he said this, Charlie quietly exerted some spiritual energy and gave Issac a psychological hint to answer truthfully.

"Butler Tang?" Issac didn't feel anything unusual.

He just thought about it and said truthfully: "Back to the young master, although Butler Tang is my direct boss,"

"After all, there are spokespersons for the Wade family in every province and municipality,"

"Including many overseas destinations. So I am just one of the hundreds of spokespersons of the Wade family."

"In the past, I could only meet Butler Tang during the annual work report meeting, so I didn't have much contact."

Charlie nodded lightly. It seems that Issac and Leon are not in the same boat.

Charlie asked Orvel in the same way: "Orvel, before you met me, did you know Leon?"

"No..." Orvel shook his head repeatedly and laughed at himself:

"Master Wade, before I met you, I was just an old man with some reputation in Aurous Hill."

"I can't even reach the level of Mr. Chen, let alone the chief butler of the Wade family..."

Seeing this, Charlie felt relieved.

Then, he said to Issac: "Old Chen, Butler Tang has temporarily left the Wade family for a while."

"During this time, the position of the chief steward of the Wade family is vacant."

"I want you to temporarily replace Butler Tang. I wish Butler Tang the best in the future."

"Will return, then you will return your position to him as his deputy."

"If he does not return in the future, then you will always sit in this position."

Issac was surprised and said quickly: "Young Master...my work has never been outside this province,"

"And I have just barely figured out what I am doing."

"You asked me to take over the position of Butler Tang. I...how can I have the ability..."

Charlie asked back: "Wasn't it also a step for Butler Tang? Did he not climb up step by step?"

"Yes..." Issac said awkwardly: "Butler Tang spent more than ten or twenty years climbing up."

"My ability is far behind him, and my qualifications may not convince everyone."

Charlie waved his hand: "I am the head of the Wade family,"

"The position of the Wade family's chief steward. Whoever I ask to do it will naturally be qualified."

"It depends on whether you want to do it."

"This..." Issac suddenly fell into a conflict.

For him, Leon's position was the theoretical peak of his career.

Originally, he did not dare to covet that he could reach the height of Leon in the future.

However, after being appreciated and valued by Charlie, he sometimes felt that as long as he stayed by Charlie's side and worked hard wholeheartedly, Charlie might give him this opportunity in the future.

But that is definitely something you can only hope for after you are 50 years old and have accumulated enough experience.

But he never dreamed that Charlie would suddenly give him this opportunity to reach the sky in one step.

The only thing he worries about now is that he is afraid that he is not competent enough.

However, when he saw Charlie's firm eyes,

He knew that Charlie's ability to make this decision not only represented recognition of his own abilities but also represented trust in his loyalty.

So, he gritted his teeth and said loudly: "Young Master, thanks for your favor,"

"I am willing to go all out and give my all. If I am not capable,"

"I will resign to the Young Master as soon as possible."

Charlie said appreciatively: "Don't worry if your ability is not up to par,"

"I will not be nepotistic and will definitely replace you as soon as possible."

After that, he looked at Orvel again and spoke: "Orvel, you have been following me for a long time."

"After Mr. Chen becomes the chief steward of the Wade family,"

"You will be the agent of the entire Aurous Hill and the whole province. Are you willing?"

Orvel was very happy, he quickly raised his hands and said,

"Back to Master Wade, this subordinate is willing!"

"Like Mr. Chen, I will do my best, but if this subordinate is not capable, please don't force me, Master Wade!"

"Okay!" Charlie nodded slightly and spoke:

"You two, get ready. After Old Chen hands over the work of Aurous Hill to you, he will go to Eastcliff as soon as possible."

"I will say hello to the old man in advance and let the old man help you take office."

"But In that case, you will have to stay in Eastcliff for a period of time to sort out the stalls left by Leon."

"Then you can take part of the work to Aurous Hill and at the same time,"

"You can continue to stay here and learn martial arts."

Issac when he heard that he could continue to learn martial arts, he was pleasantly surprised and said quickly:

"Thank you, young master! I will definitely practice martial arts while ensuring that all work is completed perfectly!"

"Okay." Charlie said with a smile: "You hurry up and take over the handover work. I want to go back to Tomson's!"

After leaving the hot spring villa in Champs-Élysées, Charlie immediately rushed back to Tomson,

Planning to simply pack some luggage and tell his father-in-law and mother-in-law that he would rush out overnight to do Feng Shui for another client tonight.

The couple knew that Charlie was running around all day long, and they were used to it, so they were not surprised when they heard the news.

What Charlie didn't expect was that his mother-in-law, Elaine, took the initiative to care about Charlie and said with a distressed look on her face:

"Good son-in-law, you are running around all day long, and don't even take a few days off."

"What if your body is exhausted?!"

Suddenly being cared about by his mother-in-law, Charlie felt that it was very rare,

So he smiled and said: "Mom, don't worry, although I am running around every day, I am actually not tired at all."

Jacob looked at Elaine and hummed: "What do you know? My good son-in-law is now a Feng Shui master."

"Don't look at him running around outside all day long."

"The people who hire him are big bosses and big stars."

"These people want to be more interested in Feng Shui masters than their own fathers."

"I also respect you. You must be very concerned about your good son-in-law's food, clothing, housing, and transportation, and you will never let your good son-in-law suffer."

"In ancient times, no matter how far away you were, you would have to carry eight sedans to carry your good son-in-law there!"

Elaine nodded thoughtfully, then looked at Charlie, and said with a smile:

"My good son-in-law is the best! Rich people have to beg to spend money on my good son-in-law!"

Chapter 5772

After saying that, she rolled her eyes and hurriedly accompanied with a smile:

"Good son-in-law, can I discuss something with you?"

As soon as Charlie saw Elaine like this, he knew that Elaine must be asking for something from him.

No wonder she took the initiative to care about him today.

So he asked, "Mom, if you have anything to say, just tell me."

Elaine hesitated and said, "Um...Mom is a little tight lately. You have to go away again this time."

"Mom is worried about what might happen. There is no money here, and I have to disturb you and Claire,"

"So what mom means is, do you think you can leave some more money for mom before you leave?"

Jacob rolled his eyes at Elaine and said disdainfully:

"Elaine, I know you, a weasel, have no good intentions in giving New Year greetings to the chicken, and you want to ask Charlie for money!"

Elaine seemed to have been stepped on and cursed angrily:

"Jacob! I want some money from my good son-in-law, what does it have to do with you?"

Jacob said angrily: "You have hands and feet, but you won't make money by yourself if you have no money?"

"Look at me, now in the Calligraphy and Painting Association, my monthly salary plus subsidy is not less than ten or twenty thousand!"

Elaine scolded: "Bah! Just don't say that What kind of calligraphy and painting association are you in?"

"If your good son-in-law hadn't helped you, you would have been kicked out!"

"It's bull5hit!" Jacob blushed and wanted to protect his dignity.

Seeing that the two of them were hot and about to choke again, Charlie quickly interrupted:

"Dad, Mom, please stop being angry with each other."

"When I go out, you two will be the only ones at home."

"You guys will keep fighting all day long. I can't feel at ease outside!"

Elaine snorted: "I don't bother to pay attention to him unless he's looking for trouble!"

Charlie nodded, he knew Elaine's character.

She can act like a monster when he has money, and he can act like a monster when he has no money.

She is a demon, but at the very least, when she is rich, she will definitely not be able to be a demon if she is a demon,

So she will just spend a small amount of money to buy a pure one.

So, he said very cheerfully: "Mom, money is not a big deal."

"In this way, I will transfer one million to your card in a while,"

"And you can spend it however you want during this period."

Elaine heard this. At these words, the whole person's eyes suddenly opened wide, and she was so excited that her lips trembled, and she asked in a stammering voice:

"Good son-in-law! What you said...is it true?! Do you really want it? Give mom one million?!"

"Of course it's true." Charlie nodded, but said in a serious tone:

"But I only have one request. You can't quarrel with Dad during the few days I'm gone!"

Elaine patted her chest without hesitation and said: "Don't worry, good son-in-law,"

"I will never quarrel with him! If you give Mom one million, I will not be at home except when I come back to sleep."

"Even if he wants to quarrel with me." I won't give him a chance!"

Jacob felt envious and jealous when he heard that Charlie actually wanted to give Elaine one million.

Although he had an income from the Calligraphy and Painting Association,

That little income was simply not enough for him.

He is the executive vice president himself, and he often receives favors in the association.

In addition, driving the Cullinan back and forth all day long means the cost is much higher than that of an ordinary car.

Even the gas costs several thousand a month. So every month is very tight.

But Jacob is not as thick-skinned as Elaine.

He always feels that he can become the vice president of the Painting and Calligraphy Association because of Charlie.

He can drive Cullinan, and it is even more thanks to Charlie that he can live in a first-class villa in Tomson. It's Charlie's ability.

Therefore, he was embarrassed to ask Charlie for money again.

But now seeing that Elaine was going to get one million with just one mouthful, how could he not feel depressed?

So he began to think about whether he should cry out to Charlie and see if Charlie could express his feelings.

However, when he thinks that he has just damaged Elaine and then asks Charlie for money, he feels a little embarrassed on his face.

Charlie didn't waste any time at this time and directly used mobile banking to transfer one million to Elaine.

Although he had a lot of dissatisfaction with Elaine in the past, his current attitude towards Elaine is that as long as she doesn't act like a monster,

He will be polite to her, and he won't feel sorry for her even if he gives her hundreds of millions of dollars.

Soon, Elaine received a text message from the bank on her mobile phone,

Reminding her that one million had arrived.

She was so excited that she danced with excitement and said to Charlie with a flattering look on her face:

"Oh, my dear son-in-law, Mommy has received the money. Thank you so much, my good son-in-law!"

Charlie smiled lightly and reminded: "Mom, you must never forget what you promised me, and don't quarrel with Dad."

Elaine immediately raised her right hand and swore:

"Don't worry, good son-in-law, I will not quarrel with him again while you are gone."

"He is the one I should respect the most!"

Charlie nodded and said, "Okay. Mom, you get busy, I will go and pack some luggage."

Elaine said quickly: "Oh, my dear son-in-law, tell mom what you want to pack,"

"And I will help you pack it, you can just sit in the living room!"

Charlie smiled and said, "No, Mom, you don't know where many things are."

"I'll just do it by myself."

After saying that, Charlie was about to turn around and go upstairs.

Jacob, who had been holding back his energy, saw that Charlie was about to leave.

He couldn't calm down anymore and subconsciously shouted:

"Oh, my dear son-in-law, don't be anxious first..."

Charlie turned around and asked him: "Dad, are you okay?"

Jacob secretly glanced at Elaine next to him out of the corner of his eye.

Charlie could tell at a glance that something was wrong with Jacob.

Thinking that he had just transferred one million to Elaine,

He knew in his heart what Jacob had planned.

Elaine was not stupid either. Jacob glanced at her with a sly look,

And she guessed what Jacob was planning and said quickly:

"I tell you, Jacob, you must not ask for money from my good son-in-law!"

"Aren't you able to make money on your own?"

"How can it be that an upright and competent vice-president of the Painting and Calligraphy Association asks his son-in-law for money?"

Chapter 5773

Jacob blushed instantly when she said this, and he hesitated and said:

"Who said I want to ask for money from my son-in-law?"

"Did I say that? I have other things to do with my good son-in-law,"

"So don't be rude!"

When Elaine heard this, she didn't argue with him.

Instead, she turned to Charlie and said, "Good son-in-law,"

"You heard everything he said. No matter what bad sh!t he holds,"

"You must never give him a penny!"

Jacob suddenly got angry and raised his neck and cursed:

"Elaine, why are you like this?"

"You can't stop talking about money over and over again, right?"

Elaine shook her head deliberately and smiled playfully and said:

"What's the matter? Since you didn't ask good son-in-law for money,"

"Then why did I offend you after I told my good son-in-law not to give you money?"

"You...you..." Jacob didn't expect that Elaine's defensive ability was so good.

She was so strong that she strangled his ideas in the cradle.

How could he have the nerve to ask Charlie for money even though she was talking about it?

Jacob, who suffered the loss of being dumb, was completely unable to refute,

And could only say angrily: "I...I didn't want to ask my good son-in-law for money..."

"I just wanted to tell my good son-in-law to pay attention to safety when going out!"

Elaine deliberately pretended to be arrogant.

She breathed a sigh of relief, and while caressing her chest with her two palms alternately,

She said with lingering fear: "Oh, Jacob, you really scared me to death."

"I thought you were so shameless that you wanted to your son-in-law for money!"

"It's not easy for good son-in-law to make some money."

"You're a capable person, so you'd better not spend other people's money."

Jacob said angrily: "I said Elaine, what's wrong with you?"

"I told you so, but I didn't think about it."

"You're asking for money from good son-in-law,"

"And you've been bitch!ng about it forever, aren't you?"

Seeing Jacob being so angry but never daring to speak out his true thoughts,

Charlie suddenly felt in his heart that the ancients were indeed right,

This poor man must be hating something in his heart.

Jacob has a weak character, and his behavior is secretive and grinding.

He is always in a contradiction of being afraid of wolves in the front and tigers in the back.

As a result, his life has had many opportunities to turn around,

But in the end, he always screwed up everything.

Just like when Meiqing first returned to China,

Everyone could see that Jacob really wanted to reunite with her.

Even Meiqing herself had been thinking about him.

The two of them could be said to be lovers.

As long as Jacob dared to get rid of Elaine by getting a divorce,

He could make up for decades of regrets and strive for a happy old age for himself.

However, he just didn't dare to pierce the window paper,

So Meiqing lost patience while waiting for him.

In addition, Pollard, a man countless times better than him,

Suddenly appeared and directly stole the love of his life.

Learning such a big lesson from Meiqing still failed to make him realize his problems,

And still failed to make him change his stubborn and timid character.

In addition to being helpless, Charlie also felt a little angry for him.

So, he looked at Jacob and asked directly: "Dad,"

"Don't you have enough money? If so,"

"Just tell me and I will transfer some to you."

Jacob felt a little excited when he heard this.

But when he thought of Elaine's ridicule of him and the flag he had just set,

He was really ashamed to slap himself in the face.

Therefore, Jacob didn't know how to answer Charlie's words.

At this time, Elaine saw that Charlie wanted to give Jacob money,

And she was very anxious and said quickly:

"Good son-in-law, your father just said it himself,"

"He has all the means and legs and doesn't want your money."

"Besides, he is also a person in the cultural circle,"

"And is also the vice president of the Calligraphy and Painting Association."

"To put it bluntly, he is also a big shot with a good reputation."

"If you give him money now, isn't that a slap in his face?"

Chapter 5774

Jacob felt even more uncomfortable.

Although he wanted to rush up and slap Elaine twice,

He also knew that Elaine's words had been putting pressure on him.

If he followed Charlie's words at this time and really asked Charlie for money,

Wouldn't it be wrong to disgrace him?

Seeing that he hesitated for a long time but did not speak,

Charlie felt helpless and simply stopped worrying about him,

So he directly followed Jacob's words and said:

"Dad, thank you for your concern, I will pay attention to safety,"

"Nothing else I'm going to pack my things first, and I'll leave for the airport later."

Charlie also knew that Jacob's nature was hard to change,

So he didn't give him any more chances.

After saying this, he turned around and entered the elevator.

Jacob felt so uncomfortable when he saw Charlie going upstairs.

Looking at Elaine's triumphant smile, he felt like he was worse off than dead.

Charlie, who went upstairs, couldn't help but sigh in his heart,

When would his father-in-law be able to break through the hesitation and weakness in his psychology,

And when would he be able to truly live the way he wanted?

...

After everything was packed, Charlie left home alone at night, planning to drive to the airport.

As soon as he took the elevator to the first floor,

He saw his father-in-law standing up from the sofa with a cigarette in his mouth,

And said with a smile: "Good son-in-law, are you leaving now?"

Charlie nodded slightly: "Yes. Dad, let's go to the airport now."

Jacob rubbed his hands and was about to say something,

When Elaine suddenly limped down the stairs and said loudly:

"Oh my good son-in-law, Mom is here to see you off!"

Elaine, who had earned one million, and Jacob, who had missed one million, both wanted to see Charlie off.

Jacob wanted to find an opportunity to vaguely mention to Charlie that his funds were tight,

And see if Charlie could give him a million or so with a wave of his hand.

Jacob, when he wants a pillow when he is dozing, he will never say that he wants it.

On the contrary, if he wants it, he has to insist that it doesn't matter or even say that he doesn't want it,

And then he hopes in his heart that others will take the initiative to give him a pillow.

The kind of person who can't even open his mouth when begging for food,

Hoping that the chicken drumsticks will fall from the sky and just hit the bowl.

To put it mildly, it sounds reserved and inactive;

To put it harshly, it means that you are thinking nonsense.

Elaine knew Jacob's character and knew how to control him and block his way out.

She was worried that Jacob would pretend to be pitiful in front of Charlie,

And try to steal Charlie's money while seeing him off,

So she especially waited for Charlie to go out to disrupt Jacob's plan.

As soon as Jacob's words of crying came to his lips,

When he saw Elaine suddenly appear, he immediately swallowed them back.

Elaine glanced at Jacob at this time,

And then said to Charlie with a flattering face:

"Good son-in-law, you can go out to do business,"

"You don't have to worry about anything at home!"

After saying that, she quickly stepped forward and offered to help Charlie

Picked up the suitcase and walked out with all her strength.

She kept urging: "Good son-in-law. It's getting late."

"You have to hurry up and don't miss the plane and delay the business."

Jacob also looked at Charlie was urged out of the door by Elaine.

His heart dropped to the bottom, and he could only follow him out angrily.

Charlie didn't leave any chance for Jacob,

So he stuffed the suitcase into the trunk of the BMW,

Then waved to the two of them:

"Mom, Dad, I'm leaving."

After saying that, he got into the car and stepped on the accelerator.

Half an hour later, he arrived at the airport.

The plane was ready to take off, and Hogan also landed at Aurous Hill Airport on time.

After the two met, they boarded a private plane to the United States.

The plane took off in the night and headed to New York, 10,000 kilometers away.

Chapter 5775

Qixia Temple late at night.

In a Zen room with a courtyard that is not open to the public,

A beautiful woman is sitting on a wicker chair in the courtyard looking up at the autumn stars.

A bald old lady came out, spread a blanket on the beautiful woman's legs, and said respectfully: "Madam, the young master's plane has taken off."

"Flyed?" Upon hearing this, the beautiful woman quickly looked over in the air in the direction of the airport.

Seeing light spots flashing far in the sky, she couldn't help but sigh:

"I don't know which of these shining light spots is the one Charlie is sitting on."

After that, she asked the old woman: "Who is Charlie going with, Mr. Zhong?"

This beautiful woman is Charlie's mother, Margaret.

The old lady beside Margaret was the old lady pretending to be the fake monk.

The old woman's surname is Sun, and her name is Jinya Sun.

She had followed Margaret for many years, and her role was comparable to that of a housekeeper.

Jinya said to Margaret at this time: "Back to Madam, the young master did board the plane with Hogan."

"Their plane is traveling at a fast speed."

"It is estimated that they will arrive in New York at around eight o'clock in the evening New York time."

"Okay."

Margaret nodded slightly and said with a smile:

"Peter has been in trouble in the past few years, and I can't help him."

"If Charlie can find him, I believe he can help him overcome the difficulties,"

"And, maybe he can help Charlie open the Niwan Palace."

...

8:30 pm New York time.

The plane that Charlie and Hogan took landed smoothly at JFK Airport.

Since it was already getting late, Charlie had no plans to go directly to the antique store in Queens tonight.

He knew that Hogan came to New York with him this time, and he must also want to meet Jordan, the one he adopted.

Now, Jordan has taken over the roast goose restaurant he has been running for half his life.

Hogan must have deep feelings for Jordan and the restaurant.

So Charlie said to Hogan after the plane landed:

“Uncle, let’s go to Chinatown first tonight.”

“What time does your roast goose shop usually remain open?”

Hogan did not expect that Charlie would choose to go to Chinatown as his first stop, so he quickly said:

“Master, I’d better accompany you to do business first.”

“After the business is done, I can take the time to see Jordan.”

Charlie smiled and said: “Uncle, it’s so late that two well-traveled people go to an antique store first as soon as they get off the plane.”

“It’s really unreasonable. If someone finds out that this is an abnormal behavior worthy of attention, won’t they treat us as spies?”

“So today we don’t do anything about the antique store.”

“First we go to Chinatown for a meal, and you can meet Jordan by the way.”

“Then we go to Shangri-La to stay one night, and then go to Queens tomorrow.”

Hogan knew that what Charlie said made sense, but he also knew that Charlie was thinking about himself.

However, he was not too polite to Charlie and said:

“Master, roast goose restaurants are usually open until two o’clock in the morning.”

Charlie asked curiously: “So late?”

Hogan nodded and said: “Mainly because it is cheap most of the diners who come to eat are migrant workers, many of whom are illegal immigrants without status.”

“They usually can only stop work and rest in the early morning,”

“So our business hours are later, waiting for them to eat After dinner, we will close the stalls and close the shop.”

Charlie smiled and said: “Okay since the business hours are relatively late, we can still have a meal when we get there.”

Hogan said: “Then I’ll call Jordan and let him prepare it in advance.”

Charlie asked: “Uncle, have you told Jordan this time you came to the UnitedStates?”

“Not yet.” Hogan said: “This time it was in a hurry, so I didn’t tell him because I was worried.”

‘If I don’t have time to go over and see him, it wouldn’t be a good idea to tell him.”

Chapter 5776

Charlie smiled and said, "In that case,"

"You don't have to call him. We can go there directly and give him a surprise."

"Okay!" Hogan readily agreed, with obvious expectations on his face. He couldn't help but say to Charlie: "Master, to tell you the truth,"

"I have always regarded Jordan as my son."

"I haven't seen him for a while, and I miss him in my heart."

Charlie understood very much. Hogan's life in the United States was very poor.

In the past few years, it was better. With Bella by his side, he was able to drink and drink well.

But after Bella left, he managed a roast goose shop all by himself despite his status as an illegal immigrant.

His life was indeed miserable and desperate. Jordan, to him, was not just an adopted orphan or a buddy, but more of a life sustenance.

...

After the two of them left the airport, Charlie directly rented an inconspicuous Chevrolet car and headed to Chinatown with Hogan.

When he came to the United States this time, Charlie didn't ask anyone to make any preparations in the United States,

Nor did he tell Stella. Trying to keep a low profile was not only safer, but also easier to find clues buried in the market.

Driving to the familiar Chinatown, Hogan's previous roast goose restaurant was indeed still in business.

Charlie parked the car, and Hogan couldn't wait to open the door.

When the two of them walked into the roast goose shop, the shop was surprisingly deserted.

There was only one person sitting at one of the several dining tables.

Jordan was preparing in the kitchen. When he heard someone coming in, he shouted from inside:

"Sit down wherever you want, I'll be there soon!"

After saying that, after more than ten seconds,

He walked out of the kitchen with a piece of roast goose rice.

Seeing that the people coming were Hogan and Charlie, He was startled for a moment, and murmured in surprise:

“Uncle, Mr. Wade... why are you here?!”

Hogan was smiling and was about to say hello, seeing that his face was covered with bruises and purple scars, and there was even a cut at the corner of his mouth that had formed black scabs, he asked in shock:

“Jordan, what’s wrong with your face?!”

Jordan subconsciously turned away half of his face,

And while taking the opportunity to serve the guests, he said hesitantly:

“It’s okay, Uncle... I just learned how to ride a motorcycle a few days ago and accidentally fell...”

Hogan immediately said: “Impossible! Your injury is not caused by falling off a motorcycle at all!”

“Look in the mirror and look at your panda eyes.”

“It was obviously punched out by someone with a fist,”

“And the injury on the corner of your mouth was not caused by a very sharp blow.”

“Someone slap you with such force that it even could knock out the corners of your mouth.”

“Tell me! What’s going on!”

Jordan said covertly: “Uncle... my injury is really... it’s not a slap.”

“It’s...”

As he said that, he quickly looked at the clock and saw that it was already past nine o’clock.

He quickly said: “Oh, Uncle, you didn’t say hello to me in advance when you arrived so that I could pick you up at the airport.”

“Now. It’s getting late, so why don’t I close the shop first and take you and Mr.Wade to find a place to stay?”

After that, without waiting for Hogan to speak, he quickly said to the guest:

“I’m sorry, sir, I have something to do today and I have to close early.”

“I will pack this meal for you and you can take it away without paying, okay?”

Upon hearing this, the customer quickly nodded and agreed, but Hogan frowned and asked him: “Jordan, tell me the truth, are you in any trouble?”

As he was talking, there was suddenly a low roar of motorcycles outside, and the roars were getting closer and closer. Becoming louder and louder.

Jordan’s expression suddenly became extremely nervous, and he quickly said:

“Uncle, Mr. Wade, I have something to deal with.”

“Please go upstairs and avoid it!”

Chapter 5777

Seeing the nervousness on Jordan's face, Charlie, who had been silent all this time, immediately realized that the sound of the motorcycle engine getting closer and closer outside was probably coming towards him.

At this time, Hogan realized that Jordan might have caused big trouble, so he asked sternly:

"Jordan, tell me the truth, who did you offend?" Seeing that the matter could not be covered up, Jordan had no choice but to explain, "Uncle, these people here are all members of a new gang..."

Hogan exclaimed: "Do you owe loan sharks?!"

Jordan quickly explained: "No, Uncle! It's their former they just occupied Chinatown in two days and are now collecting protection money from door to door."

"They want three thousand dollars a month."

"If we don't pay, they will beat people and even say they will destroy the store."

Hogan frowned and asked: "In the past few years, the protection fee has been threehundred dollars a month."

"Why was it suddenly jacked up?" Jordan sighed helplessly and said:

"The old gang had a fight with them last week."

"The losses have been heavy. Big Viagra has already given up and handed over Chinatown to them..."

Hogan was slightly surprised, and then asked him: "What is the background of the new gang?"

"They asked for three thousand dollars a month at the beginning. This is too dark!"

Jordan said angrily:

"We and several surrounding stores work from dawn to dusk to do business."

"We have to pay rent and labor. Because we don't have legal status," "We have to go around and do business. It's exhausting for a month." "We only earn a few thousand dollars for hard work,"

"And they want three thousand, which means that everyone is working hard for them!"

Hogan asked again: "What is the origin of this new gang?"

Jordan replied: "The name of the new gang is Burning-Angel."

"The Burning Angels are mostly African Americans and a small number of Latinos from Brooklyn and downtown."

"It is said that they are supported by Italians."

“Now the Italians are gradually retreating behind the scenes and do not come out to fight and kill,”

“But they are unwilling to give up this part of the profits,”

“They supported a group of ruthless African Americans and established such a gang...”

Hogan asked: “Did they inflict the wounds on your face?”

“Yes...” Jordan said bitterly: “They came to collect the protection fee.”

“I couldn’t get that much money, so they beat me up.”

“The deadline they gave me was tonight.”

“If I couldn’t get the money tonight, they will destroy the store.”

Hogan asked again: “Have you called the police?”

“Yes.” Jordan said slumped: “But it is useless to call the police.”

“You know the situation. The main purpose of the police is protection in the rich areas.”

“When I called the police, they just came to go through the motions and told me that they couldn’t find anything.”

Hogan said angrily: “This is really unreasonable!”

Jordan said helplessly: “I called the police. , told them that they would come again.”

“The police said that there were not enough police to keep an eye on them.”

“They asked me to call 911 as soon as I see them, but what’s the use...”

“If the other party really came with a gun, I would have died eight times,”

“And the police probably haven’t even arrived yet.”

As he spoke, Jordan let out a long sigh and said,

“They are American citizens; we are illegal immigrants without status,”

“And the police don’t care whether we live or die...”

As he spoke, The roar of the motorcycle had already reached the door of the roast goose shop.

Jordan suddenly became more nervous and quickly said to Hogan and Charlie:

“Uncle, Mr. Wade, hurry up and go upstairs!”

Charlie simply sat down smiled and said: “To be honest, I have never seen a gangster collect protection money.”

“This time I have to see it. Jordan, go and get me some roast goose rice. I will eat and watch at the same time.”

Chapter 5778

Jordan said quickly: "Mr. Wade, they really are quick to kill people! You still..."

Before Jordan finished speaking, Hogan interrupted him, patted him on the shoulder, and said:

"What the young master said let's do it."

"You go prepare a roast goose rice, hurry up and get me one to see if your skills have deteriorated."

At this time, five young black men wearing hip-hop and arrogant clothes had already walked in.

The leader was thin and tall. He was wearing a large hoodie. The hood covered his head and half of his face.

He had his hands in the horizontal pockets in the front of the hoodie. He looked like he was armed.

The man came in, saw Jordan, and immediately sneered and joked:

"Goose from China, have you prepared the money I want?"

"If I don't see the 3,000 dollars tonight, I will feed you a few bullets,"

"Then throw you into the River and let your body float back to China!"

Jordan became extremely nervous for a moment, and when he was about to speak, Charlie, who was already sitting at the dinner table, interrupted.

He looked at him and urged: "Boss, go and prepare a meal for me."

"I'm already so hungry that I want to hit someone."

Jordan was stunned for a moment and didn't know what to do.

Hogan on the side urged in a low voice: "Hurry up and go!" Jordan gritted his teeth and made up his mind:

"Okay...I'll go right away..."

After saying that, he turned around and went into the kitchen.

When the black man at the head saw Charlie sending the boss to the back kitchen, he felt a little unhappy.

He curled his lips and sneered: "Okay, okay, okay, it seems we have some new business to do here."

After saying that, he moved exaggeratedly and sat in front of Charlie, he said calmly:

"Hey, Chinese guy, who gave you the courage to interrupt when I was doing my business?"

Charlie smiled, looked at him, and asked:

"What? Collecting protection money?"

“You won’t let customers eat?”

“Don’t you know that customers are god?”

Seeing Charlie’s joking expression, the man immediately realized that he might be with the shop owner,

So he said sharply: “Boy, it seems that you don’t know much about the situation here.”

“The entire Chinatown, I mean the entire Chinatown in New York.”

“From now on is Burning Angel’s territory.” “If you guys still want to do business here,”

“You must pay protection fees as we require,” “Otherwise, I will kill you one by one!”

He threatened Charlie.

He didn’t take it seriously at all, he just raised his eyebrows and said with a smile:

“I don’t have a good temper.”

“I hate being disturbed when eating,”

“So I don’t care if you are a burning angel, a burning wild dog, or a burning rat.”

“If you don’t quickly take your boyfriends and disappear,”

“I will let you know what life is worse than death like.”

“Dmn! Do you think I’m gay?”

The man spat on the ground and clenched his fists. Then he took out an M9 pistol from his pocket, Held the trigger, and turned it around on the table.

Then he pointed the gun at Charlie’s head and shouted in a cold voice:

“Boy, it seems you haven’t tasted it.”

“Believe it or not, I want you to taste the taste of bullets right now?”

Charlie raised his eyebrows and said with a smile:

“I’ve made people eat shit, I’ve made people immerse themselves in iron cages and sink across rivers, and I’ve also made people do human body calligraphy,”

“But I have never tried feeding others bullets. since you proposed this novel idea today, we can put it into practice.”

After saying that, Charlie glanced at the gun in his hand and said calmly:

“This gun of yours should use nine-millimeter bullets, right?”

“There should be thirteen rounds in the magazine when it is full.”

“With so many bullets, I wonder if you like to chew them or swallow them?”

Chapter 5779

"Dmn it!"

Seeing that Charlie was not afraid, but instead spoke arrogantly,

The gangster became furious!

He used the bottom of the pistol to push all the bottles and cans on the table to the ground,

Then stood up, pressed the muzzle of the gun against Charlie's head,

And cursed with a sinister expression:

"Chinese guy, this is the United States, the United States of America!"

"If you cause trouble here, no one will tell you to go back to China."

"Instead, they will smash your head with a gun for me!"

Charlie laughed and said: "You are so arrogant."

After saying that, Charlie put away his smile and said contemptuously:

"But I'm not afraid!"

The man gritted his teeth and said:

"Dmn it, are you really tired of living?"

Charlie spread his hands and said calmly:

"I'll sit down today Here, no matter what kind of angel is burning or a wild dog in the crematorium,"

"As long as he dares to come, he will kneel down and sing "Conquer" for me!"

"If he sings well, he will be spared his life;"

"If he sings poorly, he will be spared."

"I'll twist off his dog head and kick it all the way from the east end of Chinatown to the west end."

As he spoke, Charlie looked at his face and frowned:

"Your head is not very good, it is too long and elongated."

"It's too shapeless in fact, more like a rugby ball."

"With a head like yours, you can't dribble like a rugby ball."

"You can only open your feet like a rugby ball."

"So you take back what you just said and say it again."

"If you don't sing well in a while,"

"I will Twist off your dog's head and drive from the east end of Chinatown to the west end of Chinatown!"

"Holy sh!t!" The man went berserk in an instant.

His fingers kept rubbing on the trigger,

And the whole person seemed to go berserk.

Jumping back and forth in the space of 3 meters,

he muttered something: "I'm going to kill this ba5tard!"

"Immediately! Immediately!"

After saying that, he winked at the few followers around him.

The door of the goose shop got tightly closed from the inside.

As soon as the door was closed, the man pointed the muzzle of his gun at Charlie's eyebrows again and said coldly:

"You ba5tard just like to get the hit of the muzzle of the gun."

"Anyway, I have killed more than one person like you. Won't matter with one more."

It doesn't matter, I don't take a clown like you seriously at all!"

"If you have any last words, just say them and I'll send you on your way!"

"Last words?" Charlie laughed mockingly and said disdainfully:

"Trash like you can't kill me at all."

After saying that, he knocked on the table with a smile and said:

"Jordan, where is my food?"

Jordan ran out of the kitchen in a panic,

Holding a bowl of roast goose rice in his hand, hesitating he said:

"Mr. Wade... your rice is here..."

As he said that, he hurriedly took the portion of the Roasted goose rice and placed it in front of Charlie.

At this time, the gangster knocked the entire meal to the ground with his hand and said sternly:

"Dmn it, do you still want to eat when you are about to die?!"

After that, he turned the muzzle of his gun,

Pointed it at the rice bowl on the ground,

And instantly pulled the trigger.

With a bang, the bullet penetrated the rice bowl,

Breaking the plastic rice bowl into pieces and making Jordan tremble with fear!

Hogan on the side was not scared at all.

He knew very well that these people were just a group of ants in front of Charlie.

Even the entire Burning Angel was just a clown in front of Charlie.

The Fei family is almost like a local emperor in New York,

But when Charlie shot Randal with his own hands in front of everyone in the Fei family,

Who in the Fei family would dare to stop him?

When Charlie asked Randal's father, grandfather, and grandpa whether they were convinced that he would kill Randal, who would dare to say no?

Now, a few gang members who knew nothing about the world dared to jump in front of Charlie with guns,

And Charlie would never let them have an easy time.

At this time, the leader was staring at Charlie,

And Charlie was not afraid at all.

Instead, he looked at Jordan and said, "Give me another bowl."

"This idiot here is a food waster."

"I will make him kneel down later on the ground, like a dog, licking all the rice grains on the ground one by one."

The man almost collapsed inside, he had already fired,

But Charlie was still not afraid at all, which made him feel a little scared,

And at the same time, he was also murderous.

He opened his mouth to an exaggerated size and flapped his two plump lips.

He gritted his teeth angrily and said, "Ba5tard!"

"Since you are seeking death, I will send you to meet God!"

After that, he pressed the trigger hard!

Jordan closed his eyes in fear,

And the gangster's four companions also took a few steps back.

They saw that their boss had murderous intentions.

At this time, several people looked disgusted,

Fearing that blood would splash out later.

Just when they thought Charlie was about to be shot in the head,

The gangster's eyes widened and he tried his best to pull the trigger while muttering:

"What's going on... Why can't my hand pull the trigger..."

Chapter 5780

Charlie smiled slightly.

He only used a tiny amount of spiritual energy,

Which was enough to make the opponent completely unable to parry.

At this time, the gangster's hand could not use any strength at all, let alone pull the trigger.

It is impossible to pinch even a grain of rice for him now.

The gangster didn't know what was going on.

He still had strength in his arm, but his five fingers were completely out of control.

Just when he was panicking, Charlie had already reached out and pulled the gun out of his hand.

He glanced at the Italian M9 pistol and said calmly:

"God has no intention of seeing me this time it seems..."

"sh!t!"

The four black men behind him shouted immediately when they saw that Charlie had the man's gun in his hand.

They panicked and took out their own pistols from their waists and prepared to shoot at Charlie.

Charlie sneered, suddenly grabbed the gangster's wrist, and then swung him hard like a baseball bat!

Before the four of them took out their guns,

They felt a large black stick weighing more than 100 kilograms hit them sideways.

Before they could react, they were instantly swept to the ground.

For a moment, five people were lying in the corner wailing.

The person who was thrown out suffered the worst.

His entire right arm was only connected to the body by tendons.

In the subsequent impact, his cheekbones, ribs, and leg bones were damaged.

All had serious fractures, and countless bones were broken all over the body.

Although the injuries suffered by the four people were not that serious,

The sudden and powerful impact was like being hit by a high-speed car.

They were all covered with injuries and were lying on the ground in pain.

The living ghosts cry and wolves howl.

They never imagined that an ordinary person could have such power,

And they knew in their hearts that this time they met a master, maybe this was the legendary Kung Fu master.

At this time, Charlie walked up to the five people expressionlessly,

Looked at the frightened expressions of the five people, and slowly squatted down.

The five people were so frightened that they subconsciously wanted to hide,

But at this time they were already huddled in the corner and had nowhere to hide.

The leading man had already lost half his life,

And now he had lost all his previous ferocity,

And his whole face was filled with fear and uneasiness.

Charlie looked at him and slapped him hard on the face!

The snap echoed throughout the roast goose shop.

Seeing that the man's cheeks were swelling rapidly, Charlie said with a smile:

"The fucking underworld boss? And the Burning Angel...who gave you this fucking name?"

"Look at your old donkey face, it doesn't look like an angel of fools even?"

The man's cheek was in pain as if it was exploding, but at this time he could only cry and say to Charlie: "I'm sorry, I'm really sorry, I didn't know you knew kung fu, please let us go, we will never do it again." Come here!"

Charlie frowned and slapped him hard again.

This crisp sound made the eardrums of the four people next to him hurt.

After Charlie slapped him for the second time, he smiled and asked him,

"Wasn't it very cruel just now? The posture you held the gun in was so cool and unrestrained."

"I think you wanted to jump up and shoot. Why did you soften so quickly?" "

The man was beaten so hard that he almost fainted,

But the severe pain on his face made his brain extremely clear.

He knew that he had encountered a tough opponent today and that he had no one to help him,

So he could only ask for a way out in a low voice.

Thinking of this, he cried and said: "Sir, I was really wrong..."

"I grew up in a poor family. My father made my mother pregnant and ran away."

"My mother worked three jobs to raise me."

"Growing up, I didn't have much education. I followed gangs to earn a living since I was a child."

"I beg you, for the sake of my mother, spare my life..."

Charlie asked with a smile: "Your routine."

"You should show weakness first and beg for mercy,"

"And then find more people to help after you get out, right?"

The man quickly said: "No, no! Absolutely not! I swear to God!"

Charlie slapped him in the face and with a cold voice asked:

"Why do you never think of God when doing all this?"

"You hold a gun to collect protection money?"

"With a gun you are a burning angel, without a gun you are the Lamb of God."

"Do you believe in God or guns?"

"I...I..." The man was questioned by Charlie and didn't know how to answer.

He could only bite the bullet and said: "I...I believe in God..."

Charlie asked back: "Then do you think God can bless you today?"

"I..." The man was even more frightened for a moment.

He was afraid that no matter what he said, he would not be able to pass Charlie's test.

If he said he could, maybe Charlie would say he couldn't and then shoot him.

If he said he couldn't, if Charlie said "You're right"

And then shot his head off, wouldn't he be dead anyway?

At this moment, he was almost desperate and could only beg Charlie:

"Brother, please spare my life, I... I don't want to die..."

"I will never join a gang again, I swear!"

Charlie saw his fear. With an extreme expression, he smiled slightly and said:

"There is no chance of survival, it depends on whether you can grasp it."

When the man heard this, he quickly cried and said:

"I am willing to grasp it, I will definitely grasp it!"

Charlie nodded, took out the magazine from the pistol,

Then handed the magazine to him and said, "Don't you like people to taste the bullets?"

"Come on, take all the bullets in this gun and eat them!"

"I'm warning you, eat them all, and don't leave any!"

"The ones you do not eat, I will shoot you with those."

Chapter 5781

Seeing Charlie's serious expression and his brows and eyes filled with murderous intent,

The gangster immediately trembled with fear.

At this moment, he had no doubts about Charlie's warning.

If he didn't swallow the bullet obediently as he said,

He would definitely kill him.

However, the thought of swallowing bullets made him feel frightened.

It's easy to swallow it in, but maybe it's not that easy to pull it out.

At a certain moment, he thought about whether to use the name of Burning Angel to scare Charlie again,

Or use the Taoist trick so that Charlie could give him face.

Once the other party felt that he had gained face,

Once they are satisfied, everyone can gradually turn their hostility into friendship from the initial tense situation,

And finally, after a few glasses of wine, they will become brothers from all over the world.

This situation is not only common in China but also in the United States.

The key lies in whether you can hit the point where the opponent is satisfied.

However, when the words of peace came to his lips, he did not dare to say them.

He had just received a few slaps from Charlie,

And it felt like the bones in his face were about to be broken.

It was useless to beg for mercy.

If he kept talking for peace at this time, he was afraid he would continue to be beaten.

Just when he didn't know what to do, a follower beside him thought of something with him.

So the follower mustered up the courage to speak:

"Sir, this matter today is probably a misunderstanding."

"We Burning Angels are not unreasonable people."

"If you give us a face, we can take you to talk to our boss."

"If we meet and make peace with each other,"

"We might become friends or even partners in the future."

"Why make the relationship so tense?"

The man saw his follower speaking out what he was thinking,

And he quickly became excited. He nodded and said:

"Yes, yes, sir, you see, you know kung fu, you can fight, and you have courage."

"Burning Angels has territory if we can reach cooperation,"

"We will definitely be able to kill everyone, don't you think so?"

Charlie looking at the gangster smiled and said,

"You are quite smart, and you also know how to turn enemies into friends."

The gangster nodded repeatedly:

"Yes, yes... he has always been very smart..."

Charlie smiled and said: "You have such a smart little brother to speak for you."

"If I don't sell him some face, I will really be sorry for his intelligence."

When the man heard this, he was so excited that he almost cried.

He thought in his heart that Charlie was really ready to let him go!

Although the beating was indeed very painful,

At least there was no need to swallow bullets.

As long as he can escape today's disaster,

He will tell the boss about it when he gets back.

It's all nonsense to turn a fight into friendship.

They must seize the opportunity. Kill him to avenge today's disgrace.

Just when he thought Charlie would let him go and was looking forward to revenge on him tenfold or a hundredfold,

Charlie suddenly said: "I will give you my forgiveness, do you want to give it a try?"

The man was immediately excited and said quickly:

"I want it! I want it! Dear Sir,"

"I, Will Johnson, beg for your forgiveness!"

While speaking he looked at Charlie expectantly,

Waiting for his forgiveness to come.

Charlie looked at him, smiled slightly, and said loudly:

"It is really not easy to swallow these bullets,"

"So I will give you my forgiveness now!"

After that, he directly held the bullet in his hand and used his middle finger and ring finger to pinch it.

He pinched the cartridge case, then pinched the warhead with his thumb and forefinger,

And then he pushed hard.

Several people were stunned to find that the bullet's warhead was completely pushed out of the cartridge case by Charlie with two fingers!

They are all gang members and have been dealing with guns all year round.

They have also tried to disassemble the warheads of bullets.

Chapter 5782

However, the connection between the warheads and the cartridge cases on standard bullets is very strong and stable.

If you want to disassemble them, you must use professional equipment,

At least a vise. It takes a long time to twist it.

However, they did not expect that Charlie could easily push the bullet away with his fingers.

Everyone was stunned when they saw it,

And they couldn't help but feel scared.

He could easily pull out the bullet head with his fingers.

What if he punched the face with all his strength and their brains wouldn't be smashed out?

However, at this time, several people didn't understand why Charlie suddenly wanted to pull out the bullet's warhead,

And they didn't understand what this had to do with the forgiveness he mentioned.

At this time, Charlie looked at the man,

Raised the bullet in his hand that had been separated from head to tail,

Smiled slightly, and said: "Don't you want forgiveness?"

"This is my forgiveness. The whole bullet is hard to swallow,"

"So I'll give it to you. It will be easier for you to swallow if it is broken up."

The man fell into hell instantly, staring at Charlie in horror,

Unable to believe that such words came from the mouth of the handsome young man in front of him.

Charlie reminded him at this time: "By the way,"

"Don't forget to thank your good brother,"

"He helped you get this good opportunity for forgiveness."

When the little brother heard this, his face suddenly turned pale,

And he looked at the man with dodges, while shaking his head vigorously.

And that man was almost going crazy with hatred.

If he had known that Charlie was playing this kind of damaging trick,

He should have swallowed the whole bullet honestly.

After all, if the whole bullet goes in and the whole bullet comes out,

The gunpowder inside will not leak into the stomach.

It's worse now, he will have to swallow the gunpowder himself.

Terrified, he looked at Charlie crying and said:

"Sir...this...there is gunpowder in it!"

Charlie nodded: "I know, what's wrong with the gunpowder?"

The man almost collapsed and begged:

"If you eat gunpowder, you will die..."

Charlie said with an indifferent expression:

"Look at you, you are suffering from illiteracy."

"If you study a few more years and join a gang less, you can also know that the propellant of the pistol is single-base gunpowder,"

"And its composition is nothing more than nitrocellulose."

"This kind of stuff is not poisonous and you will not die if you eat it."

The man said in horror: "I don't believe it... you must be lying to me!"

Charlie sneered, pinched his mouth, and poured all the propellant in the bullet into his mouth.

A strong and bitter chemical smell entered his mouth.

The man's tongue was stung and it hurt.

He was choked and wanted to cough.

But before he could cough out, Charlie stuffed the warhead and cartridge case again.

Which went in and clasped his jaw hard at the same time, so that he couldn't open his mouth at all.

Immediately, Charlie said expressionlessly:

"You'd better swallow the bullets and shells honestly,"

"Otherwise there will be more and more in your mouth in a while,"

"And if you still can't swallow it, I will use a stick to help you poke it in!"

After that, Charlie withdrew another bullet from the magazine with one hand,

And then easily pulled out the warhead in the same way.

The man was so frightened that he finally understood that there was no possibility of negotiating terms with Charlie.

Once he tried to negotiate terms, not only would he not receive any forgiveness,

But he would also be punished by him.

He also knew that Charlie would never let him go easily.

The only way he wanted to leave this roast goose shop and Chinatown alive today was to completely comply with all of Charlie's instructions.

Thinking of this, he collapsed and could only grit his teeth and swallow the metal bullets and shells into his belly.

Before he could finish swallowing one bullet,

Charlie pinched his mouth open again and poured all the gunpowder from the other bullet into his mouth.

The other followers felt their hearts palpitate as they watched,

And at the same time, they were frightened and couldn't help but feel happy in their hearts.

Fortunately, the yellow-skinned evil star in front of them did not use such cruel methods on themselves.

But just when they breathed a sigh of relief, Charlie suddenly said:

"All of you who come in with guns must also eat all the bullets in the guns for me."

"Anyone who dares to disobey will suffer the same consequences."

"Same as him!"

Chapter 5783

In this humble roast goose shop in Chinatown, a magical and interesting scene is taking place.

The five gang members, who were once vicious and arrogant, were now kneeling on the ground,

Stuffing yellow, orange, and golden bullets into their mouths.

9mm pistol bullets are thick and fat and are much more painful to swallow than the largest capsules.

Moreover, these people did not even have a glass of water to take the medicine, so they could only grit their teeth and swallow it raw.

The worst of all was Will Johnson.

Because his sister is one of the mistresses of the boss of Burning Angel, and he is born with a ruthless nature and is very ruthless,

So he also mixed with the middle managers in Burning Angel, and the boss gave him this Chinatown area to manage.

It's just that this person who is carrying the weight is especially miserable right now.

Although his four younger brothers were in extreme pain from swallowing the 9mm pistol bullets,

Fortunately, the 9mm pistol bullets were rounder in shape,

So they could swallow them even though they gritted their teeth and fought tooth and nail.

But Will Jackson is miserable. What he ate was Charlie's hand-disassembled version.

Charlie personally disassembled each bullet, poured the propellant into his mouth, And then stuffed the disassembled warhead and cartridge case into his mouth.

Forced him to swallow it as quickly as possible.

After the cartridge case lost its warhead, the seams were very sharp and would often get stuck on Jackson's tonsils, but Charlie didn't give him a chance to slide it down slowly, so he could only swallow it as hard as he could.

After taking one pill, he started to vomit blood while swallowing it.

His throat, mouth, and esophagus were all scratched by the bullet casing.

Seeing his mouth full of blood and still swallowing desperately, Jordan on the side couldn't accept it.

He tried his best to control the urge to vomit and turned his head to the side.

Charlie saw him and asked him, "Jordan, how many times have you seen this him?"

Jordan quickly replied, "Mr. Wade, I...I've seen him maybe three or four times..."

Charlie nodded and said, "Come on, give me a careful review."

“Every time you saw him, he... what did he do?”

Jordan thought for a moment and said truthfully, “The first time I met him, he went to Aunt Wang’s cattle shop next door to collect protection money.”

“Because Aunt Wang didn’t speak English, She used a broom to chase him away.

He brought people to break Aunt Wang’s hands and legs...”

Will quickly defended, “That old woman hit me first, it was in self-defense...”

Charlie grabbed his left wrist and used a little force.

The entire left hand was suddenly broken from the wrist, Will screamed in pain, Charlie said with a cold face, “You came in today, I broke your hand, it was for self-defense.”

Johnson almost collapsed, but what made him collapse even more was that Charlie picked up the pistol with the magazine removed,

Grabbed the barrel of the gun and used the pistol as a hammer, and suddenly smashed it against his right ankle.

With a crisp cracking sound, Will almost fainted from the pain, but Charlie didn’t give him a chance to faint.

He raised the gun and then smashed his left ankle into a bloody mess.

Immediately, Charlie ignored his wailing crazily, and asked Jordan again, “Go on.”

Jordan said, “The second time I saw him, he came to my store, and he asked me to give him Three thousand dollars, but I couldn’t come up with it, so he took these people and beat me up,”

“And said that today is the deadline for me.”

Charlie looked at Jordan’s dark and purple face and nodded slightly.

He nodded, grabbed Will by the collar, slapped him four or five times in the face.

Until the capillaries on his face oozed blood and then threw him aside.

Then, he asked Jordan, “What about the third time?”

Jordan said, “The third time was the night before yesterday.”

“He was sitting in a Cadillac. The car was parked on the corner of the street.”

“Achren from the Chinese gang just came out of the nightclub and was dragged into the car by his younger brother.”

“Then I heard a gunshot, and then saw a cloud of blood mist popping out from the rear door of the car, and then Achren’s body was pushed out, and the Cadillac drove away...”

Charlie nodded and asked again, “That Achren, did he usually bully men and women in Chinatown?”

Jordan shook his head and said, "The Chinese Gang is quite interesting in Chinatown."

"Although it collects a certain amount of protection money from us,"

"They really know how to help, solve some problems, especially for those of us who are illegal immigrants."

"There are always people bullying us. The Chinese Gang will usually help us, and their fees are relatively reasonable."

"After all, when you do small business here, you don't have to pay taxes,"

"And protection fees are guaranteed. Indispensable, in comparison, the Chinese gang is much more kind..."

"Okay." Charlie asked again, "You said Will Johnson was sitting in the car at that time."

"Where was he sitting?" Jordan dodges a little, but He still mustered up the courage to say,

"He was sitting behind the passenger seat."

Charlie continued to ask, "The position where Achren was taken into the car was the door behind the driver's seat?" Jordan nodded, "Yes..."

"Okay." Charlie paused and asked him, "Did you see clearly who shot?"

Jordan shook his head and said, "I didn't see clearly who shot, but after Achren died,"

"The window behind the passenger seat was lowered,"

"And I saw the threatening man Johnson spitting." Charlie looked at Will and asked sternly,

"Let me ask you, did you kill Achren?"

Will Johnson quickly shook his head and said, "It wasn't me. Not me!"

Charlie looked at the other four people and said,

"If any of the four of you tells me the truth, you can save five bullets,"

"But if you don't tell the truth or refuse to answer my questions,"

"I will ask you to take apart all your pistols and eat them while eating those bullets." The four of them were nervous and sweating profusely.

Charlie told them to eat all the parts of the pistol, which really scared them. After eating more than a dozen bullets, they would still have a chance to excrete them slowly.

But if they eat the parts of a pistol, it would be better to be shot with a pistol directly.

That way at least they can have an easy journey.

As a result, several people came out to correct him, Claiming that it was Will who shot and killed the gang member Achren.

Will Johnson's face turned pale, and he wanted to defend himself, but when he thought that these people had betrayed him, if he defended himself now, he might even touch Charlie's backscale.

He was extremely frightened when he thought that Charlie would repay him twice as much for the evil he had done.

He killed Achren. Could it be that Charlie also wanted to kill him today?!

Just when he was frightened and uneasy, Charlie asked Jordan,

"Do you know the boss of the Chinese Gang?"

Jordan nodded quickly and said, "Yes, his name is Darwin Ni. He used to come to the store often."

Uncle Zhong on the side said. "Master, Darwin smuggled himself to Hong Kong from the mainland in the early years, and then smuggled himself to the United States from Hong Kong."

"Although he was in a gang, he was not a bad person."

Charlie nodded and asked Jordan, "Can you find him?"

Jordan thought for a while, "Mr. Wade, it seems that he ran away to avoid the limelight."

"I'm afraid it won't be so easy to find him now." Hogan said, "He must not have left Chinatown."

"Maybe he is hiding in Monroe Hair Salon now. I understand."

"His habit is to always believe that the most dangerous place is the safest."

Chapter 5784

Jordan exclaimed, "No way, Uncle Zhong... The whole of Chinatown knows that the proprietress of Monroe Hair Salon is the lover of Big Viagra, how dare he hide at this time? Over there..."

Uncle Zhong said, "Don't ask so many questions."

"Go directly to Monroe Hair Salon and tell the proprietress there that I'm back and invite him to come and meet me."

After hearing Hogan's order, Jordan ran out quickly.

Although Chinatown is a very complicated small society, it is only such a big place after all, so after staying here for a long time, they are all very familiar with each other.

Just like its name, this is just a street, a street where Chinese people gather in large numbers.

The relationship between everyone here is like that of neighbors on the street.

Although there are some shameless, sinister, and cunning people in the neighborhood,

they generally help and support each other.

In the early years, the Chinese who had just arrived in the United States were bullied.

They could only live together in groups to keep the cohesion. Chinese gangs also developed naturally in this environment.

At first, in order to protect themselves, the Chinese organized some young and strong laborers to jointly fight against others.

Over time, with the continuous development of society, various professions were constantly subdivided, and some people who occasionally united to stand up for other people.

They gradually regarded this kind of thing as a profession, and the Chinese gang was officially established.

From the history of the Chinese Gang, we can see that from the moment of its birth, this gang has not been a gangster gang that bullies in the market and bullies men and women.

Most of the gangs with a long history in the United States developed during the Prohibition period.

Their methods of making money are basically all against U.S. government laws.

Therefore, several gangs have a long history. Over a hundred years of development, they have developed an instinctive feature, that is, the more the government does not allow them to do,

the more they must do it, and they must do it bigger and stronger.

A few minutes later, Jordan rushed over with a middle-aged man who looked to be in his 40s.

As soon as the man entered the door and saw Hogan, he said excitedly:

"Brother Zhong, you are back!"

This man was Darwin Ni, the boss of the Chinese gang in New York's Chinatown.

When Hogan saw that Darwin's neck was wrapped with thick gauze, he quickly asked:

"Darwin, what's wrong with your neck?"

Darwin sighed: "Don't mention it, I was shot when I came home,"

"And the bullet grazed the neck. If they were more accurate, I would have reported to the Lord of Hell by now."

As he said that, he looked at the five miserable guys in the corner and asked in horror:

"Brother Zhong, this... what is going on?" Hogan asked him: "Jordan didn't tell you?"

Darwin said: "Jordan only said that you had something important to do with me,"

"But didn't say what the specific situation was."

Hogan nodded and said to him: "These people came to the store to collect protection money, but Mr. Wade taught them a lesson."

After that, he said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, this is Darwin Ni, the boss of the Chinese Gang."

Darwin looked at Charlie in shock, but he dared not imagine that these vicious members of the Burning Angel were beaten into such a state by the young man in front of him.

At this time, Hogan said to him again: "Darwin, let me introduce you."

"This is Mr. Wade. He also wanted to see you this time."

Darwin came back to his senses. Although he didn't know who Charlie was,

He saw that He was able to torture these five people into inhuman form on his own, so he also guessed that Charlie's origin was definitely unusual.

So, he quickly walked up to Charlie and said with some respect:

"Hello, Mr. Wade, I am Darwin Ni. Nice to meet you!"

Charlie nodded slightly and asked him: "How many people are there in your gang?"

Darwin said truthfully: "There were almost a hundred people before,"

"But now except for the dead and injured brothers, the rest have basically fled."

Charlie frowned and said: "You had nearly a hundred people,"

"How can you let these five bastards walk through your territory?"

Darwin said with shame: "Mr. Wade... Behind these five people is Burning Angels,"

"And behind Burning Angels are the Italians who actually control more than a dozen large and small gangs in New York,"

“With at least several thousand people. We are no match for them at all...”

Charlie said coldly: “So what if there are thousands of people?”

“I have never heard of a gang fight involving thousands of people in the United States.”

“Can he still lead thousands of people into Chinatown?”

Darwin said awkwardly: “Mr. Wade, you don’t know something...”

“These people are extremely ruthless. They killed several core members of our Gang overtly and covertly.”

“The brothers were scared and all of them backed down...”

Charlie asked him: “How many of your people got killed by the Burning Angel?”

“Darwin blurted out: “They killed eleven brothers!”

Charlie frowned and asked again: “How many of them have you killed?”

Darwin shook his head dejectedly: “Not a single one...”

As he said that, Darwin quickly explained: “We are a minority gang and cannot fight against local snakes like them,”

“So we didn’t want to fight with them from the beginning,”

“If we dare to touch one of their people, they would kill us ten times...”

Charlie frowned and said, “What happened to the gangs of ethnic minorities?”

“Gangs of South Korea, Vietnam, and Algeria are also gangs composed of ethnic minorities.”

“Like you, they were beaten by the Burning Angels and fled?”

“Well...” Darwin dodged Charlie’s aggressive eyes and said hesitantly:

“I haven’t heard of any conflict between them and the Burning Angel yet...”

Charlie pointed at the five people and asked Darwin:

“Have you ever thought about it? Why do these people dare not bully Korean gangs or Vietnamese gangs,”

“But come to bully you instead?”

Darwin pursed his lips and lowered his head in shame.

When Charlie saw that he was silent, he turned to ask Will Johnson:

“Come on, Will, tell me, why don’t you go to Koreatown to grab the land? Instead, you come to Chinatown?”

Will Johnson said tremblingly: “Because... because the Koreans have too much firepower...”

“Since 1992, we have rarely had direct conflicts with the Koreans...”

Charlie nodded, and then asked Darwin: “Do you know why they started in 1992?”

Why would you not dare to provoke Koreans after the year?”

Darwin said shamefully: “I... I know... Koreans did gain some fame in the United States back then...”

Charlie said coldly: “You also know that fame is earned through hard work,”

“So as the boss of the Chinese Gang, why don’t you dare to lead your brothers to fight them to the end?”

“Don’t forget that standing behind you is not only your nearly a hundred brothers but also the entire Chinatown.”

“Those compatriots who rely on your protection have paid you protection fees. If something happens and you run away, what will they do?”

Darwin was blushing at this time and wanted to bury his head in the ground.

Charlie continued to question: “Have you ever thought that if you back down, the vendors in Chinatown will have no choice but to be slaughtered by them?”

“In the future, everyone will know that the vendors in Chinatown are easy to bully,”

“And everyone will treat them as a piece of cake!”

“Today the Burning Angel wants to come and cut off a piece,”

“And tomorrow there may be the Frozen Demon coming to take a piece of the pie.”

“In a few days, even those cats and dogs that no one looks at may come over with their bowls and grab some chopsticks!”

“What’s more, what if you back down? Will they let you go if you back down?”

“If that’s the case, why do you, a majestic seven-foot-tall man and the boss of a gang, hide in a woman’s hair salon?”

Darwin was killed by Charlie’s series of pressing questions almost caused his spirit to collapse.

In the past two days, he has been tortured in his heart.

His brothers have had accidents one after another, and even he himself almost died.

However, as the boss, he has never been able to muster up the courage to fight the Burning Angel to the end, just because he was afraid from the beginning.

The hands were afraid of the feet, so the Burning Angel became more and more rampant, killing many key members of the Chinese Gang one after another, directly destroying the mentality of the entire Chinese Gang.

In the past two days, Darwin also regretted very much.

He regretted that he did not immediately go all out to fight with the BurningAngels to the end.

If he had fought with them to the end with all his life, they might have given up and so many brothers later would not have risked theirlives...

Thinking of this, with shame and self-blame, Darwin could no longer hold back hisemotions.

He choked with red eyes and said: "It's all my fault. I'm too weak."

"I just thought that if I can't offend them,"

"I might as well step back and the world will be brighter."

"But I didn't expect that after I took a step back,"

"They forced me to retreat all the way to the edge of the cliff and refused to stop."

"But now it's too late to wake up, and it's impossible for my dead brother to comeback..."

Charlie said calmly: "It's not too late to wake up now."

After saying that, he stuffed the magazine in his hand into the pistol, then handed the pistol to him and said:

"There are five bullets in here if you really wake up,"

"Think about how Achren died, and then think about how to avenge him!"

Chapter 5785

Charlie's words immediately scared the five people including Johnson out of their wits!

How could they have imagined that they had endured the humiliation and been tortured by Charlie until now?

They originally hoped that he would let them go,

But who would have thought that he actually found the boss of the Chinese gang,

And even hinted for him to kill them.

The five people were horrified.

Johnson said vaguely with blood in his mouth:

"Mr. Wade... we have done as you asked, please spare our lives..."

Charlie smiled and said: "If begging for mercy is useful,"

You would have spared the lives of those who begged you."

"Now, thinking back to those people you killed,"

"Did they beg you before they died?"

After saying that, Charlie ignored Johnson,

But he put the gun directly into Darwin's hand and said coldly:

“What are you still doing?”

Looking at the pistol in front of him, Darwin looked particularly struggling.

Darwin naturally has a deep hatred for Burning Angel.

However, when Charlie handed the gun to his hand,

He began to feel inexplicably nervous.

He had been working hard in the Chinese gang for many years.

Although he often fought with others,

But killing someone with his own hands had never happened before.

Charlie suddenly handed him the gun and reminded him that there were five bullets in the gun.

His intention was very obvious,

Which was to let him pick up the gun and kill all five enemies one by one.

Darwin couldn't help but start to worry.

He was wondering if he really shot and killed these five people here,

Would he have to live the rest of his life hard under the pursuit of the police and the pursuit of the Burning Angels?

After all, he didn't feel that the Chinese gang had any chance of winning against the Burning Angel.

He couldn't resist even a Burning Angel, let alone the Italian behind the Burning Angel.

However, what Charlie said just now really stimulated him deeply.

Under his leadership, it's okay that the Chinese Gang failed to get out of Chinatown.

Now they are still being killed by the opponent.

Now the entire Chinatown has completely become the territory of the Burning Angel.

If he runs away, the Chinese Gang will also be completely destroyed and just become a history.

At that time, not only will the dead brothers die with their eyes open,

But even the vendors in the entire Chinatown will be greatly negatively affected.

For a moment, Darwin experienced the entanglement and struggle that he had never experienced in his life.

Charlie felt a little disappointed when he saw him hesitating again and again and said coldly:

"Fearless, hesitant, timid, and indecisive!"

"Having a boss like you is really a great pity for your Gang and even the entire Chinatown!"

Darwin was immediately ashamed but still did not make a choice between the two.

Just when he didn't know what to do,

Jordan on the side suddenly walked up to Charlie, stretched out a hand, and said firmly:

"Mr. Wade, give me the gun, I'll do it!"

Hogan smiled slightly startled, looked at him with a slight frown, and asked:

"Jordan, if you kill someone, you may not be able to stay in the United States anymore."

"It doesn't matter, Uncle Zhong!"

Jordan clenched his fists and said seriously:

"Uncle Zhong, if I don't get rid of them, I can only continue to be bullied and exploited by them when I stay in the United States!"

"What's more, they themselves deserve to be killed!"

"And I am an illegal immigrant in the United States."

"The worst-case scenario is to kill them and then find a ship to leave the country!"

"I would rather never come back than take this slavish breath!"

After that, he gritted his teeth and said sternly:

"But before I leave the United States, I must fight with all my life."

"Kill more of their lives! Revenge for innocent people who died!"

Hogan wanted to say something, but he held back the words as he spoke.

He just looked at Charlie subconsciously, waiting for him to speak.

Chapter 5786

Charlie looked at Jordan and said very seriously:

"Jordan, if you shoot, you still have two options to choose from."

"The first way, I will arrange for someone to send you out of the United States overnight,"

"Just like you said and you will never come back."

Speaking of this, Charlie paused slightly, and his tone became a little higher, and he continued:

"As for the second way, stay here and kill more people who deserve to be killed!"

Jordan asked Charlie with a blank expression:

"Mr. Wade, what do you mean by the second way?"

Charlie said with a serious expression and a firm tone:

"Stay here and I will help you form a new gang."

"From today on, anyone who insults you will be punished."

"Kill them! Anyone who insults your brothers and sisters and the innocents, you will deal with them!"

Jordan was stunned on the spot.

After hesitating for a few seconds, his eyes gradually became determined, and he nodded heavily:

"Mr. Wade! I choose No. Two!"

Charlie reminded: "Once you choose the second option,"

"I'm afraid there will be no turning back in your life."

"Are you really sure you want to choose this way?"

Jordan said without hesitation: "Mr. Wade, I'm sure!"

After saying that, he glanced at Darwin and said seriously: "Mr. Darwin is a good person, but he is not suitable to lead the Gang."

"Over the years I have been in Chinatown, I have seen the Chinese Gang getting weaker and weaker,"

"And watching my compatriots getting older."

"As the situation becomes more and more disorganized and I see those outside devils getting more and more advanced,"

"I really feel unwilling to experience so!"

"If I have the opportunity to lead the Chinese Gang,"

"I must do my best to make the Chinese Gang grow and develop,"

"Making it an existence that no one in New York dares to mess with!"

Charlie nodded, looked at Hogan, and asked, "Uncle Zhong, what do you think?"

Hogan sighed softly and said, "Since Jordan has made his own choice,"

"I will naturally support him. I understand his character."

"He is decisive and determined in doing things, and has extraordinary courage."

"He is indeed more suitable to lead the Chinese gang than Darwin."

"And with the help of the young master, I also believe that Jordan will be able to open roads in the mountains and build bridges in the water with the help of the young master!"

Charlie nodded slightly.

He could see that Hogan did not want Jordan to take this road.

But he believed that Hogan would be able to see that deep down in Jordan's heart,

He had already made his choice, just like him.

So, he looked at Darwin who looked embarrassed, and asked,

"What do you think about this Mr. Ni?"

Darwin coughed twice and hesitated:

"Nowadays, members of the Chinese gang are dying and escaping."

"Mr. Wade wants to support Jordan to become the boss of the Chinese gang,"

"But with only him as a fresh commander, I'm afraid it will be difficult to develop..."

Charlie said coldly: "Mr. Ni, looking down on yourself and badmouthing others will only make you a self-pitying and resentful human."

"It will lower your horizons, lower your status, and make you a useless trash,"

"If you think about it carefully, if Jordan fails, what good will it do to you?"

"Will it allow you to walk out of the hair salon with confidence and boldness?"

"Will it allow you to become the big brother of the Chinese gang again and dominate Chinatown?"

Charlie at this point, without waiting for Darwin's answer, continued:

"I tell you, no! If Jordan fails, you will either never leave the hair salon in this life,"

"Or you will be able to return to Chinatown in this life!"

"And for you, there will never be another chance to turn around in this life!"

Then, Charlie looked at him and asked,

"What if Jordan succeeds? If you take a step back,"

"You can continue to live in Chinatown openly."

"If you take a step further, maybe you can become the core backbone of the Chinese Gang,"

"I believe you have your own considerations about which one is more important,"

"Which one is better or worse!"

Darwin felt ashamed when he heard this.

He really doesn't think highly of Jordan, not to mention, Charlie.

Chapter 5787

So when Darwin heard this, he felt ashamed.

He really doesn't think highly of Jordan, what's more, Charlie is also a new face who appeared from nowhere.

He doesn't believe that Charlie has the strength to help him,

Or to help Jordan, under the pressure of Burning Angel.

Or even let his gang come back to power in this area.

However, he had to admit one thing,

That is, Jordan, a young man who was inexperienced in the world, was indeed more courageous than himself.

Although he didn't really believe in Charlie's ability,

Darwin also had his own worries.

If he rejected Charlie, he would have no choice but to continue hiding,

And he would never be able to turn around again in this life.

However, if he cooperates today, there may be a chance to turn around.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help but look at Hogan aside.

In his opinion, Hogan is a great person.

Although he has spent his life in this shop cooking roast goose for so many years,

He is definitely the smartest person in Chinatown.

Since he believes in Charlie, it proves that Charlie must be more powerful than he imagined.

So, he made up his mind and said to Charlie:

"Mr. Wade, I am willing to cooperate with you. Whatever you need me to do, just ask me!"

Charlie said lightly: "Tell me about this Burning Angel,"

"Including the people behind them. Where do all the Italians come from?"

Darwin quickly said: "The Burning Angel is a gang that was just established in the past few years,"

"But its predecessor was the merger of several small gangs in New York."

"The reason for the merger is mainly due to the Italian gangs behind it."

"The Mafia and the Italian gangs are deeply rooted in the United States."

"After gradually being cleansed over the years,"

"They left the dirty work to the new gangs they supported."

"At least 50% of the profits of these new gangs must be handed over to them,"

He added: "Most of this mafia in the United States are dominated by families."

"In the past, the five major families were more famous,"

"But now the strongest one is actually the Zano family outside the five major families."

"The Burning Angel is loyal to the Zano family."

Charlie said: "They have the Zano family as their endorsement,"

"And then give more than half of the money they earn to this family."

"Strictly speaking, they specialize in sub-branding for the low-end market,"

"And the Zano family is absolutely the controlling shareholder."

Darwin nodded and said, "Mr. Wade is right to understand this."

"In fact, there are many such gangs under the Zano family."

"Most of the members of the Burning Angel are unskilled relatively low educated."

"So the main business is to grab land and collect protection fees."

"In addition, there are several organizations engaged in some slightly higher-end industries,"

"Such as those highly profitable contraband."

Hogan on the side introduced to Charlie:

"The Zano family generation of leaders is very smart."

"They have divided the business that was originally one-stop into multiple links,"

"And then handed over different links to different organizations,"

"And then the organizations cooperated with each other,"

"Checked and balanced each other, and guarded against each other."

Chapter 5788

Charlie raised his eyebrows and said:

"Uncle, please give me a detailed introduction."

Hogan explained:

"My point of view is also based on some information circulated by the outside world and my own opinions,"

"When I was here before. What we have seen and heard may not be accurate,"

"But it should not be too far off."

After speaking, Hogan said seriously:

"Actually, the Zano family's biggest source of income has always been drug smuggling and sales,"

"They have a gang dedicated to smuggling,"

"A gang dedicated to sales,"

"And many low-level gangs like the Burning Angels that compete for territory across the United States."

"The basic structure of this organization is to first send out a large number of Low-level gangs to continue to expand their sphere of influence across the country."

"After they choose a neighborhood, they will settle in this neighborhood,"

"And then use violent means to quickly gain absolute rights to occupy the neighborhood."

"After they complete their occupation, a team specializing in drug sales will Expand the business to the territory newly occupied by the low-level gangs,"

"And directly monopolize the drug trade in this area."

"The low-level gangs that first occupied the sphere of influence will also provide cover and security for these drug dealers."

Charlie nodded, smacked his lips and said:

"I understand, it is to send robbers to rob a car first."

"After the robbers ransacked the people and finances in the car,"

"They then drive the car and carry another person."

"They go to their destinations to sell in order to make greater profits."

"Yes," Hogan said:

"However, it is not just drug dealers who are hitching a ride on this."

"In addition to monopolizing drug dealers,"

"They also run Casinos and flesh-and-blood businesses within their sphere of influence,"

"Within the scope of their monopoly, they do not allow others to open underground casinos and lend usury;"

"And they will also import a group of pr0stitutes to monopolize the flesh-and-blood business in this area,"

"And other flesh-and-blood organizations or individual practitioners must stop accepting customers."

Charlie couldn't help but smack his lips and said:

"This way of playing can indeed maximize the utilization of resources,"

"And each link can check and balance the other."

"It is better leaving all these businesses to a gang."

"The operation is much more stable."

"It seems that the Zano family really has some skills."

Hogan nodded and said: "The most powerful thing about the Zano family is that they hardly come forward to do anything illegal and criminal."

"There is almost no involvement in criminal business,"

"Which is completely different from the Italian Mafia of the past:"

"In the past, the Mafia would jump out and beat the chest and tell everyone that they killed this person."

"The Zano family's method is to order the murderer to dump the body at their door,"

"Then call the police immediately and tell the police that someone died at their door,"

"And they also take the initiative to hand over all surveillance records to the police."

"It seems that they hope to solve the case as soon as possible than the police."

Charlie asked curiously: "Uncle,"

"Are you telling the truth, or are you just using a metaphor?"

"It's the truth," Hogan replied.

Chapter 5789

As Charlie spoke, a plan had already formed in his mind.

Will be here in New York for a while, so some problems should be solved thoroughly.

Since the Zano family has extended its tentacles to Chinatown and the store that Uncle Zhong has worked hard for decades is under threat, it deserves his attention.

So, he said to Jordan: "Jordan, go change out of this chef's clothes and come with me."

Jordan looked at the five Burning Angel members and asked quickly:

"Mr. Wade, what should they do? How about I kill them first? Shoot them one by one, never waste a bullet!"

The five people were so frightened that they shivered.

They never expected that the little cook who was bullied by them to the point where he didn't even dare to fart would now be iron-clad.

Now he wants to kill all five of them!

Seeing Jordan's firm expression, Charlie smiled slightly and said:

"It's too early to kill them now. Let Uncle Zhong and Darwin keep an eye on them first."

"After finishing the business, it won't be too late to kill them."

Hogan quickly asked: "Master What are your plans? Is there anything you need to do?"

Charlie smiled and said, "No, Uncle Zhong, after Jordan and I leave,"

"You will close the shop and wait here for us to come back."

"If during this period, some unsighted people come looking for trouble,"

"You use these five people as hostages and call Stella immediately."

In New York, there is nothing that Stella can't handle.

Let alone some gangsters, even the Zano family is nothing in front of her.

But Charlie didn't want Stella to come forward to help.

Once she comes forward, this matter will not be so interesting.

However, Charlie also knew that he was incapable of doing anything else.

If he took Jordan to see the Zano family, he would have to guard against the roast goose shop being targeted by other members of the Burning Angel.

Hogan naturally knew Charlie's intention and nodded lightly.

Charlie asked Darwin again: "You have been living in New York for many years."

"Do you know the specific situation of the Zano family?"

"For example, where they live, how many people they have, and the name of the person in charge."

Darwin quickly said: "The Zano family lives near Long Island, and there is a Zano Manor."

"The mafia is relatively prosperous, and the direct family members have a large population."

"I estimate there are at least thirty or fifty people. The current patriarch of the Zano family is Antonio Zano."

"Okay." Charlie nodded and said to Hogan:

"Uncle Zhong, I will take Jordan to the Zano Manor."

"If everything goes well, I will be back within two hours."

Hogan said quickly: "Young master, please be more careful!"

...

The Zano family, from Sicily, has been dominant in New York for decades.

This family has been a member of the Mafia for generations,

The family keepsake that they have held for decades is a Thompson submachine gun produced during World War II.

It is said that after the old Zano, who was in charge of the Zano family,

Sold his assets in Sicily and came to New York, he gradually established a foothold in the American underworld with a Thompson submachine gun.

And that submachine gun, known as the Chicago typewriter, became the spiritual inheritance of the Zano family.

It is said that until the year before last, this submachine gun was hung in the position on the wall of the main hall of Zano Manor until the new generation of Zano leaders Deciding to clear his name, took the gun off the wall.

However, taking off this gun does not mean that the Zano family will wash their hands of the situation.

On the contrary, after they split all the illegal business and gave it to the vest gangs below who seemed to have nothing to do with the Zano family,

They secretly continued to promote those gangs to conquer cities in New York and even the entire East Coast,

So as to increase the number of people. Their sphere of influence has comprehensively increased their illegal income.

On the surface, the Zano family, led by Antonio Zano, the leader of this generation, is doing its best to clear its identity and move closer to the upper class.

Antonio Zano knew very well that the more powerful the upper class were, the more they needed tools like the Mafia.

However, they are hypocritical and will not allow themselves to cooperate with the mafia openly.

This means that if a mafia family wants to gain their favor, the first thing they need to do is to clean themselves up.

To put it simply, what the upper class now needs is not a shameful chamber pot hidden under the bed.

What they need is a toilet that can be placed openly in the toilet, is bright and clean, and does not smell at all.

The traditional Mafia is just a dirty and smelly chamber pot,

So Antonio Zano really wants to lead the Zano family to complete the transformation from chamber pots to toilets.

At this time, Antonio Zano was directing his family members and close men in his manor to arrange the manor in a grand manner.

Today, he was going to receive a distinguished guest from afar at his manor.

In order to welcome this distinguished guest,

All members of the Zano family put down their affairs early and rushed home to prepare.

The distinguished guest invited this time is extremely important to the next development of the Zano family.

If cooperation can be reached, the Zano family Will go to the next level.

Chapter 5790

In the main hall of Zano Manor, a large dining table more than ten meters long has been set up.

The dining table is decorated with flowers flown from France,

As well as the best crystal tableware and metal cutlery.

Forty-seven-year-old Antonio watched the maids busy and arranged everything in an orderly manner,

With anticipation written on his face.

At this time, his seven or eight brothers and sisters, their children,

And their children's spouses were all dressed up and ready, and they all came forward to say hello to Antonio.

Antonio fully plays the role of a patriarch. He greets everyone cordially and is a gentleman.

After almost all the immediate family members lined up to say hello,

Except for his 22-year-old daughter, Antonio couldn't help but ask his brother beside him:

"Marco, where is Julia?"

Marco Zano said quickly: "Brother, I haven't seen Julia all night."

"This child!" Antonio said dissatisfied: "She has been obedient all her life,"

"Why does she have to go against me this time!"

"Doesn't she realize that I gave her a perfect life?"

Marco Zano complimented: "Brother, after all, Julia is still young and lacks social experience."

"Give her more time, she will not only understand your good intentions,"

"But even she will be very grateful to you!"

"Yes!" Antonio nodded slightly, and then he arranged his suit, shirt, and bow tie,

And asked Marco very conceitedly: "How is it? I look good now. Don't you feel like "The Godfather" when you look at me?"

"Yes, of course!" Marco praised:

"Brother, in the entire United States, and even in the entire Europe and America,"

"No one is closer to Marlon Brando than you!"

Antonio nodded slightly and smiled calmly:

"I, Antonio Zano, will definitely become the most successful godfather in history!"

At this time, Antonio's youngest brother Francisco ran over and said respectfully:

"Brother, your distinguished guest's plane has landed at JFK Airport!"

"Expect to arrive at the manor in forty minutes!"

"Very good!" Antonio couldn't hold back the excitement in his heart and said loudly:

"It depends on tonight whether we can go to the next level!"

After that, he carefully smoothed his hair with his palms and said:

"You guys stay here and watch, I'm going to find Julia!"

At the same time.

Charlie drove the inconspicuous Chevrolet, carrying the nervous and anxious Jordan, to the outskirts of Zano Manor.

The two of them could see from the outside that Zano Manor was very busy at this time.

The entire manor was brightly lit, and a large number of mafia members in black suits stood upright on both sides of the door,

As if they were waiting for someone important.

Charlie saw this from afar and couldn't help but smile:

"It seems that we are here today. The Zano family seems to have some major activities."

Jordan swallowed his saliva and asked Charlie:

"Mr. Wade, what is this?"

"At a glance, there seem like at least hundreds of people."

"Do we really want to go in and cause trouble?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Didn't I say that I want to act a play with them?"

"You will follow me later. What should I do? Tell me what to do, just look at my eyes."

After saying that, Charlie added: "But if you are really worried, I can go by myself."

Jordan said without thinking: "Mr. Wade, I am indeed worried,"

"But I'm not afraid! As long as you tell me what to do, I will do it!"

"Okay." Charlie nodded and said, "Let's wait for a good time."

...

At this moment, inside the Zano manor.

Antonio paced to the door of his daughter Julia's room.

He paced at the door for a moment, then stepped forward and knocked on the door.

"Julia, it's me, Dad."

There was no response in the room.

Antonio had no choice but to speak patiently outside the door:

"Julia, you have to know that our tradition is that everything is for the family."

"The reason why I sit in this position today is not for my personal honor,"

"Disgrace or wealth. Everything is For the future of our family,"

"I hope you can, like me, always put the interests of the family first!"

Chapter 5791

In the room, a young girl angrily rebuked:

“Everything for the family is just your personal idea and Will,”

“You can’t impose your personal thoughts and wishes on me!”

“If that happens, I would rather leave this family!”

Antonio said angrily: “Listen to what bastard words you said!”

“Don’t forget You are a girl with the blood of Zano flowing in your bones!”

When he saw that his daughter did not respond, he continued to roar aggressively:

“Julia, don’t think that this matter can get over without talking!”

“I will give you three seconds to think about it. If you are sure If you want to confront me,”

“Then I will arrange for you to go to the airport now!”

After that, he raised his voice a little and shouted, “One! Two!”

The girl in the room shouted nervously, “Okay, okay! I listen to you! I listen to you!”

Antonio then calmed down a little and said coldly, “That’s more or less the same! Remember!”

“A Zano girl will serve her family all her life!”

The girl inside said helplessly: “Okay, you are all right. Now please leave. I need some time to dress up!”

Antonio said coldly: “I will give you ten minutes. During these ten minutes, I will wait for you here!”

The girl could only say: “It’s up to you. If you’re willing to wait, no one will stop you.”

Antonio sneered and reminded: “Julia, I advise you not to try to escape through the window,”

“Because I have already arranged it outside your window.”

“There are people watching there. Once you climb out of the window,”

“They will catch you and take you directly to the car to take you to the airport!”

The girl was immediately furious: “You bastard!”

Antonio was scolded by his daughter. Without being angry, he said with a smile:

“Remember, Julia, a Zano girl, she will serve her family all her life!”

“If you betray the family, you will bring shame on my face.”

“I would rather let you shear sheep in Sicily for the rest of your life.”

“Than letting you become the shame of the family.”

The girl shouted hysterically, “Antonio Zano! I hate you!”

Antonio said: “You can hate me, Julia, but remember...”

Before Antonio could speak, inside the girl shouted loudly: “A Zano girl spends her whole life for the family!”

“I already know it! Don’t say it anymore!”

Antonio smiled and said: “It’s good that you know!”

Ten minutes later, the door opened, and a tall, tall beautiful girl with brown hair, green eyes, and wearing a white evening dress walked out of the room.

This girl is Antonio’s daughter, Julia Zano.

Seeing his daughter dressed up, Antonio couldn’t help but praise her:

“God, Julia, you are definitely the most beautiful girl in Sicily!”

Julia said with a look of disgust: “I am not a girl from Sicily,”

“I was born in New York, and I’ve only spent less than half a year in Sicily in my life!”

“I don’t want to have anything to do with that shabby place anymore!”

Antonio raised the corners of his mouth slightly and said with a smile:

“Julia, you are still young. Sooner or later, you will be like me,”

“Deeply proud of the Sicilian blood flowing in your body!”

“Girls from our family, even if they get married or change their surname,”

“They must never forget their family!”

“The imprint of the family is left in the blood of every member’s heart, in bones, and in soul!”

“Care about your family brand!” the girl said angrily,

“From today on, I will take my mother’s surname!”

“I am no longer Julia Zano! I am Julia Chiricella! I’ve long been tired of the surname Zano!”

“How dare you!” Antonio banged the door angrily and shouted angrily: “Julia, if you insist on confronting me,”

“Then I will send you to Sicily overnight, to your cousin’s farm,”

“And let you shave the wool for the rest of your life!” The girl in the room fell silent for a moment.

Antonio’s mood was not calmed down at all.

Chapter 5792

Julia said with a disgusted look on her face:

“Then I would rather go to the hospital and drain all the blood from my body.”

“Change it again!”

Antonio shook his head and sighed, “Your rebellious period will take longer than I expected,”

“But it doesn’t matter, as long as you obey my arrangements,”

“I won’t argue with you.”

Julia spoke no more and came along following Antonio to the main hall of the manor,

Her eyes were looking around for something.

...

Time passed by minute by minute.

A few minutes later, in the darkness outside the manor, Jordan couldn’t help but ask Charlie:

“Mr. Wade, what are we waiting for?”

Charlie smiled and said, “We are waiting for an opportunity.”

Jordan asked in surprise: “What opportunity?”

Charlie, who was standing beside him, suddenly had a flash of light in his eyes.

He pointed at a black car driving out of the Zano Manor and said with a smile, “That is the opportunity!”

After that, he turned on the car lights pressed the accelerator, and drove the car away.

In the black car, Julia, who was wearing a white evening gown, drove the car out in a hurry.

She just deliberately found an opportunity to damage the hem of her skirt,

And then used the excuse of dealing with the hem of the skirt to escape from the main hall,

And then found this black car with the key in the yard.

At this time, she had no idea where she should go.

She just wanted to seize the opportunity to escape from this place before anyone reacted.

However, at the moment when she drove the car out of the manor in a panic, a Chevrolet car suddenly drove up on the road in front of the manor.

She subconsciously wanted to step on the brakes, but to no avail.

She tried her best with her right foot and couldn't push the brake pedal down even half a bit.

She didn't know that she, or rather, the car she drove, was the opportunity that Charlie had been waiting for a long time.

Therefore, regardless of who was driving the car, He directly blocked the brake pedal and steering column with his spiritual energy, making the car unable to slow down or turn.

At this time, Julia tried her best but was unable to control the car.

She could only watch the car rush out of the manor and land on the side of the trunk of the Chevrolet with a bang.

The Chevrolet was hit and spun in a circle on the road,

And she was also shaken by the impact of the explosion and the impact of the exploding airbag.

At this time, the mafia members standing guard had rushed over to check.

Everyone recognized the car as belonging to a member of the Zano family,

So they quickly stepped forward, opened the cab door, and pulled the driver out.

When everyone saw that the eldest lady, Julia, was driving,

They couldn't help but exclaim: "Miss?! Why is it you?!"

Julia threw away her hands and sat on the ground slumped, feeling extremely desperate for a moment.

Seeing that she was about to escape, who would have thought that there would be a car accident just as she arrived at the door?

There's no chance to escape now!

What if her father gets the news and sees that she is trying to escape, and she can't imagine how he will punish her.

As long as she doesn't succeed this time, He will definitely take strict precautions against her.

If she tries to escape in the future, she will never have a chance!

Just when Julia was panicked and helpless, not knowing what to do, the door of the Chevrolet car suddenly opened,

And a man with an oriental face got out of the car, pointed at her angrily, and said,

"Hey, do you not know how to drive?"

"I was driving fine, but you just hit me."

"Don't you know how to apply the brakes?"

Faced with the accusation, Julia could only bite the bullet and say:

"I'm sorry, there seems to be something wrong with my car. I couldn't apply brakes..."

"Can't stop the car?" Charlie said aggressively:

"You have a Maybach! I don't believe that the Maybach can't stop!"

"If you don't have good skills, just say so, there's no shame in it."

Julia nodded repeatedly, she said dejectedly, "You are right... Don't worry, I will compensate you for your losses..."

Charlie said: "I rely on this car to support my family."

"If you hit me like this, I will definitely not be able to survive for several days."

You're done, you have to compensate me for ten days of lost work,"

"At least 100,000 dollars! I think you live in such a nice house,"

"You must not be short of money, 100,000 dollars is nothing to you,"

"Hurry up and give me the money, I still have things to do!"

All the mafia men in suits and ties around him were stunned, Is he not afraid?

This guy actually dared to blackmail the daughter of the Mafia family boss at the door of the Mafia manor?

For \$100,000, just this crappy Chevrolet?!?! \$100,000 can buy a lot!

So, one of them immediately shouted angrily:

"Asshole! How dare you fucking blackmail our eldest lady?"

"Are you done with your life?"

Chapter 5793

"Blackmail?!"

When Charlie heard this, he suddenly became anxious and blurted out:

"I drove by here without disturbing anyone,"

"And suddenly I was hit by this girl's car."

"It is only natural that I demand compensation."

"How can you say that I am extorting money?"

"You don't want to bully the few because there are many people,"

"And don't think that I am afraid of you because there are many people!"

The mafia member immediately took out a pistol from his waist,

Pointed it at Charlie's head, and said coldly:

"Get out of here right now! If you say one more word of nonsense, I'll shoot you!"

"Fck!" Charlie said angrily:

"You are so capable. You want to shoot me in public?"

At this time, Jordan pushed open the passenger door of the Chevrolet,

Held up his mobile phone in his hand and said loudly:

"Brother Chen, I have called the police!"

"Okay!" Charlie nodded with satisfaction, looked at the mafia member,

And said coldly: "Aren't you going to shoot me? Come on, shoot here!"

After saying that, Charlie pointed to his eyebrows and said,

"If you have the guts, shoot!"

Julia saw this and immediately yelled loudly:

"Robert! Put down the gun!"

In Julia's view, although the strange man in front of her asked for one hundred thousand dollars,

It was indeed too much, but in the end, this matter was her own responsibility,

And she had hit his car. Compensation is definitely unavoidable.

It is completely unreasonable for her father's men to point guns at others.

Seeing that Charlie was so stubborn and not afraid of the gun in his hand,

The man suddenly didn't know what to do.

In fact, he didn't want to actually shoot.

But he just wanted to use the gun to show his identity as a mafia,

So that this oriental man would have some sense and get out of here.

But who would have thought that this guy would be so arrogant?

Normally, he would never hesitate to shoot someone.

But today's situation is really special.

First of all, this is the entrance to the Zano family's estate.

Shooting and killing people here will definitely attract great attention.

Moreover, the other party has already called the police, and the police will definitely come to deal with this traffic accident.

If the person dies, there will be no way to cover it up,

And there will be no time to deal with it.

Not only will he be caught, but the Zano family will also be affected.

What's more, the lady is watching here,

How can he kill someone in front of her?

At this moment, another person walked up to Robert and whispered in his ear:

"The distinguished guest is coming soon!"

"Don't cause trouble, otherwise the boss will be very angry!"

Robert's back was frightened, and he quickly asked:

"What should we do now?"

"This man wants a hundred thousand dollars, and I can't agree to it."

After speaking, Robert glanced at Julia quietly and said:

"The lady is still here, what should I do?"

The man said quickly: "Are you stupid?"

"Can't you see that the lady wants to escape?"

"If you handle it properly, the boss will not blame you,"

"But will think that this car accident happened for a good reason."

"If it weren't for this car accident and the eldest lady drove away,"

"Would the banquet be held tonight?"

Robert came back to his senses instantly and was overjoyed.

He said quickly: "Then I will inform the boss now!"

After that, Robert took out the walkie-talkie and said:

"Please tell the boss that the eldest lady had a car accident at the door."

"Please ask him to come over as soon as possible."

Upon hearing this, Julia quickly struggled to stand up and said to Charlie:

"Sir, don't you want one hundred thousand dollars?"

"You drive me to a place, and I'll give you the money!"

Charlie had long heard the whispers between Robert and the other person,

And then he realized that the young girl in front of him turned out to be the daughter of the boss of the Zano family.

Isn't this just someone giving him a pillow when dozing off?

How could he let go of such a good opportunity?

Chapter 5794

So, he said with a scoundrel look on his face:

"No, I want cash, and I'll wait here."

"If you don't give me money,"

"I'll wait until the police come!"

Julia looked nervous and desperate as she begged:

"Sir, take me out of here, and I'll give you two hundred thousand!"

Charlie remained unmoved: "I want cash, and I want it now!"

Julia's anxious tears were about to flow out,

She frequently looked back at the manor, fearing that her father would chase her out any time now

However, Charlie didn't give her any chance.

At this time, a tall and fat man in a suit ran out quickly,

Followed by a large group of people. When Julia saw it,

She immediately fell into despair, because the man in a suit running at the front was her father Antonio.

Antonio was angry and anxious at this time.

He never expected that his daughter accidentally broke the hem of her skirt just now.

She said she was going to find a needle and thread to mend it,

But he heard a report from his subordinates that his daughter had a car accident at the gate of the manor!

After hearing the news, his first thought was not to care about his daughter's safety,

But to be afraid that his daughter would escape, so he chased her out in a panic.

When Julia saw him, she struggled to escape,

But was caught by Charlie. He said seriously:

"Miss, if you run away now, it will be a hit and run!"

Julia was anxious. Stomping her feet,

She who was still feeling guilty towards Charlie now wanted to give him a slap in the face.

In desperation, she could only point to her father who was getting closer, and said,

"That man is my father. He will give you money for me."

"Please get out of my way and let me go."

"That won't work,"

Charlie said firmly: "If you hit me, I will ask you for compensation."

"It has nothing to do with anyone else."

"One hundred thousand dollars, not a penny less!"

Tears burst out of Julia's eyes in anger, and she was about to say something, Antonio had already come to her, looked at her, and shouted angrily:

"Julia! Explain to me why you are here!"

Julia also risked her life and shouted loudly:

"Because I want to leave this place! Don't let any of you stop me!"

"How dare you!" Antonio shouted angrily:

"If you leave this home, you will go to Sicily and shear sheep for the rest of your life!"

"I won't go!" Julia said angrily: "I want to sever ties with you!"

"From now on, I will be able to support myself, live and die on my own,"

"And your life and death have nothing to do with me!"

Antonio said angrily: "How outrageous!"

If you were born into the Zano family,"

"You will be a member of the Zano family for the rest of your life!"

After that, he said to Several people around her:

"Take the young lady back!"

Julia immediately wanted to break away,

But there were so many people on the other side that she, a girl, couldn't resist them.

Seeing that she was about to be taken away, Charlie immediately said angrily:

"You guys are working together to play me, right?"

"Where's my money? She hasn't compensated me yet,"

"So she can't go anywhere!"

Antonio frowned at Charlie, he asked coldly: "Who are you?"

Charlie looked at him and said in a neither humble nor condescending manner:

"Your daughter hit me with a car,"

"And you want her to go without paying for it?"

"You are bullying an honest person!"

Antonio frowned and looked at Charlie, then looked at the two cars involved in the car accident.

After a moment of silence, he took out his wallet, took out a thousand dollars in cash,

Handed it to Charlie, and said calmly:

"Look, you stopped it for me. For the sake of my daughter, take this thousand dollars and get out of here!"

Charlie sneered and said disdainfully:

"You want to send me away with a thousand dollars?"

"Are you crazy about being poor, or am I crazy about being poor?"

Antonio didn't expect that Charlie would be so ignorant.

His expression suddenly became extremely cold.

He stared at Charlie and asked sternly: "How much do you want?"

After asking this question, Antonio kept staring at Charlie's eyes, waiting.

Looking at Charlie's quotation, he even thought to himself:

"This ignorant boy dares to be greedy in front of me."

"He is not afraid that he will risk his life for money!"

"He is the only one who dares to say a number that exceeds five thousand US dollars."

"I Just let someone twist his head off!"

At this time, Charlie met Antonio's gaze, cleared his throat, and said loudly:

"Listen up, one hundred thousand US dollars, not a penny less!"

Chapter 5795

Antonio's mouth twitched twice when he heard Charlie's offer.

He gritted his teeth and smiled: "Okay, you are really capable of blackmailing the Mafia!"

Charlie asked curiously: "Hey, are you a Mafia?"

Antonio sneered: "What? You didn't just see it?"

After that, he took the thousand dollars back into his wallet and said to Charlie with a haughty look:

"Now that you know my identity, you can get out now."

Charlie said disdainfully: "You didn't even give me the money. You want to send me away, are you awake?"

Antonio gritted his teeth and said: "Good boy,"

"If you fail to seize the opportunity given to you, then don't blame me!"

After that, he ordered his subordinates: "You'll break his legs,"

"And then drive and throw him a hundred miles away."

"Move faster, the guests are coming soon."

Several of his men immediately geared up and walked towards Charlie.

At this time, a siren sounded, and several police cars quickly drove up.

After the car stopped, more than a dozen police officers got out of several cars.

One of them came to Antonio and said, "Antonio, we received a call."

"Some people said that the Mafia crashed cars and injured people here."

"What exactly happened?"

Antonio smiled slightly. He was startled and then looked at Charlie subconsciously.

Charlie smiled evilly and immediately said to the police:

"Officer, they hit me with their car."

"Not only did he not deal with the problem, he also pulled out a gun to kill me."

As he said that, he pointed at the mafia member who had just pointed the gun at him and blurted out:

"That's him! He has a gun in his hand!"

Several policemen immediately pointed their guns at the man, and one of them shouted loudly:

"Hold your head with your hands and lie on the ground, immediately!"

He didn't know what to do.

He knew that shooting by the police was more common than eating chewing gum.

In this case, if he didn't cooperate, the other party would probably shoot him to death.

However, the way the police make people cooperate is very hurtful to people's self-esteem.

Because they have a large number of guns here,

The police must ensure that the other party does not pose any threat.

They usually hold their heads with their hands, spread their arms, spread their legs, and lie down on the ground.

It doesn't matter to ordinary people,

But to gang members who want to save face, it's no different than kneeling in the street.

Therefore, many face-loving gang members die every year because of their dignity.

The police asked him to take out his hands and lie on the ground,

But he refused to cooperate. Some even put their hands into their pockets provocatively and said,

"Can't I take out my phone?"

When the police encounter such a pretentious person,

They will not give him a chance to regret it at all.

No matter how many policemen are on their side,

Everyone will empty their magazines in the shortest possible time,

And then go back and write a report saying that they think he inserted his hand into his pocket to take out the gun.

Antonio also felt that it would be a disgrace to his men to lie down here, so he said:

"Officer, this is just an ordinary traffic accident.

My daughter accidentally hit this man while driving.

We are negotiating how to compensate him for his car."

The police officer didn't want to make too much trouble with Antonio,

So he looked at Charlie and asked, "Sir, is the situation what he said?"

Charlie shook his head and said: "Of course not, he hit me."

"Not only did he not pay for it, but he also threatened to kill me."

After saying that, Charlie simply imitated his mother-in-law's style,

Sat down on the curb, and said calmly:

"No matter what, I will be here today to see how he kills me!"

"Also, they all have guns. If you don't deal with it,"

"I will upload all this to the Internet!"

"Let everyone see how the police are covering the mafia."

Chapter 5796

Jordan, who was not far away, held up his mobile phone and said,

"I am already live! I also told my friends to record the screen,"

"And they will send the video to more people later!"

When the police officer heard this, he coughed awkwardly and said to Antonio:

"You have also seen what happened today."

"First of all, you must resolve this matter properly."

"Secondly, whoever took out the gun must go back with me for investigation."

Antonio was furious.

How could he have imagined that he would be blackmailed and manipulated at his own doorstep?

The key is that he doesn't have any solution yet.

At this time, his confidant walked up to him and whispered:

"Boss, the distinguished guest will be here soon."

Antonio suddenly felt nervous.

He didn't want to see himself arguing with others at the door after the distinguished guests arrived.

The key is that his daughter hit someone else with her car,
And he is unwilling to compensate for such a shameful thing.

In desperation, he could only nod, pull the man over,
Took out his pistol from his waist and threw it to the ground,
Then he pushed him to the police and said: "Take him away."

After saying that, he looked at Charlie again and said,

"You want one hundred thousand dollars, right?"

"Wait, I'll get it for you right now."

When the police heard this, they immediately looked at Charlie in shock and blurted out: "You asked him for 100,000 dollars?"

"Yes," Charlie said matter-of-factly:

"I have a high salary for lost work time,"

"So 100,000 dollars is already a bargain for him."

The policeman swallowed his saliva and asked:

"You don't know who he is, right?"

Charlie curled his lips and said, "Do I need to know?"

The policeman looked at Charlie sympathetically and said seriously:

"Listen, this man's name is Antonio Zano."

"Of course, he won't do anything to you while we are here,"

"But after we leave, you have to think about it for yourself."

"I advise you not to rip him off. Your car is not expensive,"

"And it even costs time to repair it. Ten thousand dollars is enough."

Charlie said disdainfully: "I've never heard of Antonio Zano."

"Besides, you don't know how much money I make in a day."

"Asking him for one hundred thousand dollars is just to give him face and give him a favor."

"After getting a discount, what else is he dissatisfied with?"

Antonio was also confused.

He really didn't expect that this guy was so confident and committed such a death-seeking behavior,

Which was the only time in his life.

So, he said to Charlie: "Since the police officer is here,"

"Don't give me a discount. Tell me the original price."

Charlie was not afraid at all and said calmly:

"The original price is at least one million!"

Antonio nodded, gritted his teeth, and said: "You are really smart,"

"Let's do this, you want one million in cash,"

"I may not be able to come up with it, you leave me your contact information and address,"

"After I get the one million, I'll send it to you."

Charlie said disdainfully: "Don't you think it's embarrassing to live in such a big villa and you cannot pay for one million?"

The policeman felt his head was buzzing.

Fortunately, he didn't understand Chinese,

Otherwise, he would have to say a good word can't persuade a damned devil.

Antonio was also furious.

It's like the chairman of a listed group meets a security guard in a parking lot.

You say a thousand things and use guns and sticks to intimidate and induce, but he refuses to let you in!

So, he suppressed the anger in his heart and asked Charlie:

"Well, you tell me how to solve it, and I will listen to you."

Charlie nodded, pointed to his manor, and said,

"I'll wait at your house, and you can collect money to give me one million,"

"I'll take the money and leave, and this matter is over."

Chapter 5797

Antonio asked in surprise: "You mean, you want to go in and wait?"

"Yes." Charlie nodded and said matter-of-factly

"Of course, I have to wait at your house,"

"Otherwise what will I do if you close the door and hide from me?"

Antonio suddenly laughed and said, "Okay, since you said so,"

"Please come in and sit for a while."

"I'll arrange for someone to raise money right now!"

From Antonio's point of view,

A guy like Charlie who wants money rather than his life is just trying to commit suicide.

He has already revealed his identity as a mafia,

And he still wants to ask for money from him.

Isn't this asking for money at the expense of his life?

What's more, how could he give him the money?

Must know that although he is worth more than 100 million,

Every penny in it is the hard-earned money that he has worked hard to take out from the pockets of the people at the bottom.

If outsiders want to take away a penny, he will kill them himself.

Originally, he was worried that Charlie had already called the police and the police were right in front of him.

Although he had killed countless people,

He had finally begun to clear his name.

How could he attack this kid in front of the police?

But who would have expected that this kid would take the initiative to follow him into the house to get money?

Isn't this just a wolf entering a tiger's mouth?

As long as he enters his own door and is not under the eyes of the police,

He can directly let his men beat him to death,

And then fake a scene of him stealing at home.

When the police come, they will say that this man tried to steal and was shot dead by his men.

As long as he finds a reliable lawyer will most likely not go to jail.

Even if the lawyer performs abnormally and is sentenced to a real sentence,

The person in jail will still be his man and have nothing to do with him.

Therefore, from the moment Charlie said he wanted to go in with him,

He had already made up his mind not to let Charlie come out alive.

At this time, the policemen also knew that once Charlie went in,

There was a high probability of disaster,

So one of the policemen kindly reminded him:

"Sir, if you have any problems, I advise you to solve them outside. Do not go in."

As he said that, he added: "In addition,"

"I don't think it's a good idea to ask for one million dollars for this matter, sir."

"This is obviously an unreasonable asking price,"

"So I still advise you to accept the suggestion of ten thousand dollars."

Charlie naturally knew the intentions of the police and knew that they had good intentions,

But for him, the play he was going to perform for Antonio today was called different,

So of course he had to go all the way to the end.

So, he said to the police: "I'm sorry,"

"I don't accept the suggestion of ten thousand dollars."

"I insist on claiming one million dollars!"

After that, he turned to look at Antonio and said:

"Let's go in, I Wait until you get the money together."

The policeman had no choice but to ask Charlie again:

"Sir, if you have reached an agreement and there are no objections,"

"Then we will evacuate. Do you have any other questions?"

"No." Charlie smiled slightly and said:

"Thank you, comrade police."

When several American police officers heard the term comrade, they looked confused.

Then they looked at each other, put their guns back into their holsters, returned to the car, and drove away.

As soon as the police left, Antonio's expression changed.

His fake smile quickly disappeared, replaced by a cold face full of murderous intent.

He stretched out his hand, pointed at Charlie contemptuously,

And then pointed at Jordan not far away, and said to his subordinates:

"Take these two VIP guests to the wine cellar."

"After I have entertained the VIP guests, I will personally come to talk to them!"

Chapter 5798

When Antonio said the word VIP, Charlie even heard the sound of his teeth gritting.

But at this time, Charlie was not worried at all.

Instead, he said with a dissatisfied look on his face:

"Is inviting people to the wine cellar the way you mafia treat guests?"

"Please?"

Antonio's mouth twitched, his expression was cold as he said:

"Today I will let you experience what the real Sicilian hospitality is!"

Julia, who was under control, said to Charlie very nervously:

"He will kill you, come on, don't stay here!"

Charlie said with a smile: "I have never been to Sicily."

"Today I have the opportunity to experience the Sicilian hospitality in New York."

"Wouldn't it be a loss if I don't experience it?"

After that, he walked straight towards the manor and walked in.

Charlie said as he walked: "Oh, to be honest, your manor is not very good."

"The real rich people in New York all live in Long Island."

"What kind of thing is it for you to live in this place?"

"Is it possible that you have to guard the gate here for the rich people who live in Long Island?"

As he spoke he slapped his forehead and said with a smile:

"Look at my brain, I almost forgot your job, the underworld!"

"You are nothing more than the god of death for the poor, the bodyguard of the rich,"

"And the lackey of the powerful. You live on the edge of Long Island."

"They are all rich and powerful, so you are here to be a bodyguard and a dog at the same time."

"It is not easy to wear many hats."

"Dmn it!" Antonio suddenly became furious.

He grabbed Charlie's collar and said sternly:

"Boy! You really don't know how to write the word "death"! When you arrive in my territory today,"

"I will never let you out alive! Remember your arrogance now,"

"You will see what method I will use to kill you later."

"You will beg for mercy!"

Charlie was grabbed by his collar.

He didn't resist or show any dissatisfaction.

He just looked at Antonio with a smile and said,

"I forgot to tell you, you can grab my collar,"

"But the price is Whichever hand grabbed it will be cut off."

"Although your girl is very beautiful, there is absolutely no negotiation on this matter."

Looking at Charlie's look of needing a beating,

Antonio could no longer control his emotions and raised his fist and was about to hit Charlie in the face.

At this moment, a whistle suddenly sounded behind him.

He looked back and saw a convoy of four Cadillacs and a Rolls-Royce Phantom approaching from the corner.

His expression suddenly lit up, and he didn't care to beat Charlie here.

He quickly pushed Charlie aside and said to his confidant:

"Quick! The distinguished guest is here!"

"Come with me to greet them. In addition, send the lady to the banquet hall."

This boy and his companion, send them to the wine cellar!"

After that, without waiting for anyone to react, he took the first step and walked out.

Several men were about to take Charlie, Jordan, and Julia to the manor when Charlie suddenly shouted coldly:

“Don’t even move! Otherwise, I will twist your heads off!”

Charlie said this. When these people heard it, he used some spiritual energy.

After hearing this, they felt their whole souls trembling.

They were stunned on the spot for a while, not daring to make any move at all.

Julia was extremely surprised. She knew what her father’s subordinates were like.

The people who could follow her father were all murderous demons without blinking an eye.

They might be wearing suits and sunglasses now.

They look like humans, but in fact, they started out by burning, killing, and looting.

These people are so fearless, how could they be so frightened by Charlie’s words that they dare not even move?

Moreover, she could clearly see that there was an indescribable fear in the eyes of these people.

But Antonio, and the followers around him at the moment, did not notice the strangeness here.

In the eyes of several people, all they could see was the convoy that was slowly approaching.

When several people hurriedly ran out of the manor, the motorcade just happened to drive up.

Antonio ran directly to the Rolls-Royce Phantom,

Stood outside the car door with a flattering look on his face,

And took the initiative to reach out and open the rear door.

Sitting in the car was a middle-aged man,

And Antonio, who had been arrogant and domineering just now, was bowing like a quail outside the car and said respectfully:

"Dear Mr. Aman, welcome. You came to New York!"

Chapter 5799

At this time, Aman Ramovich, who is already in his fifties,

He is wearing a very decent high-end suit, with a very neat hairstyle,

And with a well-maintained figure, there is no trace of middle-aged or elderly people at this time.

He looked like he was about forty years old.

The moment Antonio saw Aman Ramovich, flattery was deeply engraved on his face.

This mafia who had just promised to kill Charlie,

Now in front of Aman Ramovich, was like a grandson who was looking forward to a candy from his grandfather.

Amanramovich's expression was very indifferent at this time.

He looked at Antonio and said with a slightly condescending attitude:

"Antonio, you are still here waiting to greet me so late."

"Thank you for your hard work."

Antonio was flattered as he hurriedly said:

"Sir, you are so polite! It is my honor, to serve you,"

"And it is also the honor of the entire Zano family!"

After saying that, he hurriedly said: "Mr. Ramovich, I have already made people ready."

"For a sumptuous dinner, please move to the manor banquet hall!"

Aman Ramovich waved his hand and said calmly:

"It doesn't matter if it's a dinner or not."

"I've already had it on the plane, but it's so late."

"I'm really sorry for the trouble, Miss Julia is waiting for me."

Antonio was a smart man, and when he heard these words, he naturally knew what Aman meant.

In fact, the fundamental purpose of inviting Arman Ramovich to his home this time was to marry his daughter Julia,

Who is in her early twenties, to Arman Ramovich.

And since Aman Ramovich failed in his ambition to marry Helena last time,

He has learned a lesson the hard way.

Due to his special status and background, he was actually marginalized throughout Western Europe.

Even his football club was snatched away by the British on the grounds of justice.

Under such circumstances, it would be basically impossible for him to marry a princess from a European royal family.

Coupled with the outbreak of local wars in Eastern Europe,

His situation in Western Europe became even more difficult.

Moreover, today's Western Europe has become increasingly difficult for Aman Ramovich.

He used to be a successful businessman who often appeared in media headlines,

But now he has become a street rat that everyone calls for beatings.

In Western Europe, there are all kinds of news criticizing and satirizing him on the front page every day.

As long as he is mentioned on TV, something bad is bound to happen.

No matter how strong his psychology is, he can't handle being mixed up in such a series of turns.

Moreover, being ignored for a long time made Aman himself feel uninterested.

Therefore, he thought about it and simply gave up Western Europe and came to the United States to change his life.

Moreover, he is also very aware of his current situation.

The entire Western society is not very welcoming to him.

In many industries, even if they attract people to invest,

If he says that he wants to invest, they will definitely reject him and take him outside the door.

Therefore, Aman Ramovich thought that he might as well come to the United States to temporarily find a suitable place to retire,

And at the same time finds himself a suitable temporary new wife.

For him, the United States is a good place where he can advance and attack and retreat and defend.

If the situation in Eastern Europe can still be alleviated,

Then I will have the opportunity to return to Western Europe as a successful businessman in the future.

If the situation in Eastern Europe gets worse,

He might as well stay in the United States and rely on my billions to retire.

It was precisely because he had this idea that he began to look for some cooperative relationships in the United States.

But after searching around, among those who have a certain amount of energy in the United States,

Except for the Mafia, almost no one is willing to get close to him.

The reason why Antonio was able to catch his eye was because he had a beautiful daughter.

Chapter 5800 to 5804

Aman Ramovich has experienced many marriages, but they all ended in failure. He failed to marry Helena some time ago, and he has been unable to find a suitable woman recently.

Antonio's daughter Julia is young and beautiful, and Antonio also likes her. He tells Aman Ramovich that his daughter admires him very much. If possible, he is willing to marry Julia to him so that he can feel beautiful. As warm as the country.

If it were in the past, Aman Ramovich would definitely look down on the daughter of a mafia.

After all, he is a world-renowned businessman, and the Mafia is dirty and smelly in his eyes. Marrying a girl from a Mafia family would mean lowering your status.

However, the current situation is special. In the eyes of Western Europeans and Europeans and Americans, he has become dirty, smelly, and unpopular, so marrying the Mafia is not so difficult for him to accept. .

Moreover, Julia is indeed beautiful. She is a young girl of Italian origin, about 178 centimeters tall. Such a girl is simply a hot and sexy beauty. And the key is that she is young. Her beautiful years have just begun. Being able to live with such a young beauty is still somewhat attractive to Aman Ramovich.

More importantly, he found someone to investigate Julia's background. Although she was a girl from a mafia family, she was surprisingly clean and well-behaved. It was said that she had never even had a boyfriend. This made her Aman Ramovich is looking forward to it.

He, an old cow, usually eats young grass, but this tender grass that is green, flawless, and has not been eaten for the first time is a bit rare for him.

In addition, although Julia is not a princess of a European royal family, she is still the daughter of a mafia boss. Antonio's family has great influence in the entire underground world of New York. If he marries her, he will definitely be unruly in New York. Go away, and those media outlets will never dare to write articles that satirize and criticize me. After all, he is the son-in-law of the mafia. Whoever dares to write random reports may be shot on the street one day.

Therefore, as long as he marries Julia and settles in New York, Aman Lamovich can live a peaceful life without any disturbance.

It is for this reason that he made Antonio's home his first stop in the United States.

What he planned was that as long as he and Julia agreed on the engagement and wedding date, he would buy a mansion on Long Island to settle down first, and then get married to Julia, and then relax for a while.

Antonio's thinking is also very simple. A place like the United States is not Mexico or Colombia. The underworld itself cannot become mainstream. Therefore, if he joins the underworld in the United States, the ceiling is actually very low.

Although Washington turns a blind eye to the Mafia, the premise is that the Mafia cannot become too powerful.

This feeling is like raising a Shiba Inu in Washington. From the time it was born, it has already had psychological expectations for its size.

It's okay to say whether this dog will grow up. Once this dog grows into an Akita, Washington will not only kill it alive for meat, but will at least cut it alive from Akita into a Shiba Inu. If it dares to develop further, then cut it again. Anyway, the frame is that of a Shiba Inu. Even if you want to become an elephant, you have to be cut back.

Therefore, in this case, he can only find help to help him find new breakthroughs.

Aman Lamovich, who was wealthy and abandoned by the entire European and American society, naturally became his best choice.

Although Antonio is not as old as Aman Ramovich, his desire to be his father-in-law is extremely sincere and firm.

Chapter 5801

He stepped forward at this moment and whispered attentively:

"Mr. Ramovich, please don't worry, Julia has been waiting for you."

"She admires you very much, but she is still young and somewhat shy."

"If there is any neglect later, please don't take it to heart, Mr. Ramovich."

"He smiled and nodded, and said casually:

"I am more than thirty years older than Miss Julia,

So I will naturally give her more tolerance and understanding."

Antonio suddenly beamed with joy and said repeatedly:

"That's good, that's it! Mr. Ramovich, please come inside the manor and chat slowly!"

Aman nodded slightly to agree, and then, accompanied by Antonio, stepped into the gate of the manor.

While walking, Aman looked at Antonio's manor and commented lightly:

"Antonio, the area of your Zano family's manor is a little small,"

"And it doesn't seem to be within the scope of Long Island?"

Antonio looked slightly embarrassed. replied:

"Mr. Ramovich, I am currently preparing to buy a new property,"

"But I am still looking around in the core areas of Long Island are really too expensive,"

"They are costing tens or even hundreds of millions of dollars."

"Our family has spent a lot of money recently,"

"And it's really hard to come up with so much money at once."

Aman Ramovich nodded and said casually:

"It's not very expensive to live in the core area of Long Island."

"I just commissioned my staff to help me buy a manor a few days ago."

"It's in the best part of Long Island, just across the road from the famous Feijia Manor."

"I bought it for my wedding. If you feel like it in the future,"

"You can come and stay at any time if you are interested."

Antonio was overjoyed and said quickly:

"Thank you, Mr. Ramovich!"

Charlie, who came in first, after listening to the conversation between the two,

Looked at Aman Ramovich's superior figure from a distance.

He couldn't help but laugh.

He looked at Julia not far away, smiled to himself, and shook his head.

He thought to himself, this girl's appearance and figure are really not outstanding,

And she is more than enough to match Aman Ramovich.

However, Aman Ramovich is really unlucky.

He wanted to find a wife twice, but he happened to meet me both times.

Julia saw that Charlie was not afraid at this time,

But was looking at her up and down a little frivolously.

She couldn't help but say angrily:

"Don't you know how to be afraid?"

"If my father gets angry, he might kill you!"

Charlie said with a smile: "Don't worry,"

"Your dad doesn't have this ability,"

"But I really want to peel off his skin today."

Julia frowned and asked:

"Who are you? A member of the Chinese Gang?"

Charlie shook his head and said:

"I am from China, but not from the Chinese Gang."

Julia said seriously: "Don't think that this is China."

"Here, as long as my father says a word, his men will grab you."

"Shoot you for him. Even if you die, he will not bear any responsibility at all."

"I am not alarmist. Basically, people die in his hands every month."

"If you still want to live, you must kneel down and beg for mercy, beg for his forgiveness,"

"Beg for his forgiveness. When the time comes, I will try my best to say good things for you,"

"Maybe he can spare your life."

Charlie smiled and said: "You have too much to take care of yourself,"

"Why not? Do you have time to say something nice to me?"

As he spoke, Charlie pointed at Antonio and Aman who were walking in from a distance, and said:

"Your father invited Aman to visit his house, he should be playing a game about you.?"

Chapter 5802

Julia looked at Charlie in surprise, and blurted out:

"You...how did you know?"

Charlie said calmly: "I still know a little bit about Aman Ramovich."

"He seems to have been looking for a wife everywhere recently."

"Is it possible that your father is planning to marry you to him?"

Julia's expression instantly became extremely unnatural, and she said hesitantly:

"These are not things you need to worry about."

"You should think carefully about how to get out of here alive today!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Don't worry, in half an hour,"

"I will ask your father to kneel down to see me out of this door."

Julia was completely speechless,

She although was not evil-hearted, as the daughter of the Zano family,

She had already seen too many life-and-death killings.

Therefore, she lost the patience to continue to persuade him with her kind words, and then said coldly:

"I've already said what needs to be said."

"If you still want to die, you can only ask for happiness."

As soon as Julia finished speaking, Antonio and Aman had already come closer.

Antonio did not notice Charlie, his attention was all on his daughter Julia,

And the same happened to Aman on the side.

His eyes were always watching Julia looking up and down.

It could be seen that he was interested in Julia. Leah was very satisfied.

Antonio came to Julia and said quickly:

"Julia, say hello to Mr. Ramovich!"

Julia said expressionlessly: "I don't know Mr. Ramovich,"

"I want to leave now, please don't stop me."

Antonio's expression suddenly became very ugly.

He glared at Julia fiercely, then turned around and said to Aman Ramovich:

"I'm sorry, Mr. Ramovich, Julia has a weird temper,"

"And since she is not familiar with you, she may be a little rebellious, so please don't worry about her."

Aman Ramovich looked at Julia's youthful and beautiful appearance and said with a smile:

"It doesn't matter."

"I appreciate Miss Julia's straightforward character."

Antonio breathed a sigh of relief and quickly said to Julia:

"Look! Mr. Ramovich is still high-level enough."

"He's an understanding man. Thank Mr. Ramovich!"

Julia frowned and asked: "Why should I thank him?"

Antonio was furious and angrily shouted:

"Julia! In front of Mr. Ramovich, don't be so uneducated!"

"You forgot what I told you, don't forget that you are a Sicilian girl!"

Julia stubbornly turned her head to the side,

And suddenly saw Charlie, her heart softened, and she said to Antonio:

"You want me to have a better attitude and behave better Be more educated, right?"

"Of course!" Antonio said seriously:

"Always remember, you represent the Zano family!"

"Okay!" Julia nodded, pointed to Charlie not far away, and said:

"You let him go and stop causing trouble for him,"

"And I will try my best to maintain my upbringing!"

Antonio followed Julia's fingers and saw Charlie's smiling face.

The moment he saw Charlie, he was furious and said sternly:

"Didn't I ask you to take him down and kill him?!"

"Why is he still here?!"

As soon as he said this, Aman also subconsciously looked at Charlie,

When he saw Charlie's joking look...

His pupils shrank instantly and his expression immediately became extremely frightened!

He subconsciously asked: "Mr. Wade...Wade, why are you here!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Long time no see, Mr. Amanramovich."

As soon as these words came out, Antonio was completely dumbfounded.

His eyes widened and he tentatively asked Aman Ramovich:

"Mr. Ramovich, you... do you know this person?"

Chapter 5803

At this moment, Aman felt as if he had seen a ghost.

He never dared to dream that he could actually see the evil star-like Charlie in New York,

That too at the home of a mafia leader!

Ever since his last plan to win Helena failed and it was aborted,

Charlie has become a nightmare in Aman's heart.

Not only because Charlie ruined his plan to marry the royal princess,

But more importantly, Charlie also slapped him in the mouth more than a dozen times.

Although Aman was not of high origin and suffered a lot when he was young,

When he became an oligarch, no one could boss him around,

Let alone beat him. Charlie was definitely the only one.

According to Aman's usual temper, he would definitely find a way to kill Charlie afterward.

But that time, the reason why he chose to swallow his anger in the end was,

Because Charlie was, after all, a member of the Wade family of China.

The assets of the Wade family were much higher than his own,

So of course he would be more or less afraid of it.

But the most important thing is not that the Wade family is richer than him,

But there is a powerful Cataclysmic Front behind the Wade family.

However, in Aman's knowledge, he did not know that the entire Cataclysmic Front had surrendered to Charlie.

He thought that the Wade family gave Cataclysmic Front half of its assets in exchange for Cataclysmic Front's forgiveness.

So in his heart, he somewhat looked down upon the Wade family.

This feeling may be like that of a landowner who met a traitor back then.

Although he looked down upon the landlord and wanted to be a traitor to the country and seek glory,

He still had to be polite and respectful due to the forces behind him.

Realizing that he could not seek revenge against Charlie,

Amanramovich could only break his teeth and swallow it in his stomach,

So he left Northern Europe in despair, thinking that he would never meet Charlie again in this life,

But he did not expect, he come to the United States today.

As soon as he got off the plane and before he found a place to rest at Antonio's house,

He met Charlie again.

At this time, Aman felt depressed and angry.

The previous humiliation suddenly came back to his heart,

Making him clench his fists and grit his teeth.

Antonio on the side saw that Aman didn't respond for a while,

So he couldn't help but ask again:

"Mr. Aman, do you...recognize this kid?"

Charlie looked at him with interest. Look forward to his answer.

Aman came back to his senses at this time,

But did not speak immediately, but repeatedly considered two things in his mind.

First, why is Charlie here?

Did he wait for him here on purpose, or was it a coincidence?

Second, it seems that Charlie only brought one follower,

And Antonio himself wants his younger brother to kill Charlie.

Can he use Antonio's help to facilitate this matter,

So that he can avenge his shame?

Aman knew that mafiosi like Antonio would never blink an eye when killing people,

But as long as they confirmed that they could offend someone,

They would never blink an eye when killing someone.

Antonio doesn't seem to have any respect for Charlie.

Maybe he doesn't know Charlie's true identity.

So, he deliberately pointed at Charlie and asked Antonio:

"Do you know him?"

Antonio shook his head: "No,"

"It's just that there was a little friction just now,"

"And it was a bit uncomfortable."

"Happy, if you know him, for your sake, forget the friction between me and him."

"If you are not satisfied, I will apologize to this gentleman."

"At this time, Antonio also felt a little drumming in his heart.

He was also worried that Charlie and Aman were friends or acquaintances.

If Aman was convicted, it would not end well for him,

So he humbly expressed his attitude first,

Which could be regarded as leaving himself a way out.

Chapter 5804

When Aman heard this, he suddenly had an idea in his heart and thought to himself:

"I never thought that Charlie and Antonio could actually fight!"

"This is Antonio's manor, Antonio's absolute home court, the entire manor, and the manor don't know how many mafia killers are ambushing nearby,"

"But Charlie and his party seem to have only two people."

"In this case, as long as Antonio gives the order,"

"What if Charlie can fight again? He is not going to be beaten by these killers like a hornet's nest?"

"As for whether Cataclysmic Front will seek revenge on Antonio after Charlie dies,"

"What does that have to do with me?"

"Anyway, I didn't kill the person, nor did I encourage Anthony to kill him."

"Cataclysmic Front can't put it on my head."

"When Julia loses her father, she may be fragile and in need of comfort,"

"And I can just take advantage of it and win the beauty back!"

"If only Julia could listen. If she let me control, I can also support her and let her take over her father's position to control the entire New York Mafia."

"By then, won't the New York Mafia be the same as my own personal armed force?"

With this one thought at this point, Amanramovich tried hard to restrain the joy in his heart,

Pointed at Charlie, and said to Antonio expressionlessly:

"I don't know this person. If you have any personal grudges, you can resolve them yourself."

He deliberately nodded at Antonio and said with a smile:

"Antonio, I heard that you people are decisive and straightforward in doing things and are never timid."

"Today is just an opportunity to open my eyes."

"To be honest, I thought before I came here. I want to strengthen some economic cooperation with you."

"But it all depends on whether you are really courageous and knowledgeable."

Although Antonio is a big boss, he is not a fool.

As soon as he heard these words, he knew what Aman was up to, and he couldn't help but secretly thought:

"This guy's words are clouded and groundless."

"Dmn it, isn't your real intention just to let me kill someone for you to see?"

"Do you think we won't dare to kill with our own hands when they get older?"

"Then I will do it for you today!"

Thinking of this, he said without thinking:

"I originally thought that Mr. Aman knew this boy,"

"But since you don't know him, I have nothing to worry about."

"Today I will kill this boy with my own hands to cheer you up!"

Aman smiled and said: "You are the host and I am the guest."

"You can do whatever you want. Everything is at your disposal."

"If you arrange for me to watch killings, I will watch killings."

"If you arrange for me to watch chickens being killed,"

"I will watch chickens being killed."

Antonio nodded and said with a smile:

"In that case, please let's go to the wine cellar!"

After that, he said to the men around him:

"Take this boy and his follower to the wine cellar,"

"Today Let Mr. Aman see how we solve problems!"

Julia on the side said quickly: "Dad, you can't kill him!"

Antonio asked coldly: "He offended me and didn't give me the respect I deserved."

"This is a great humiliation for me."

"Since he humiliated me, why can't I kill him?"

Julia blurted out: "I hit him with my car."

"I owe him a lot in my heart. Moreover, this incident was all caused by me."

"If I hadn't run out secretly, he wouldn't have fallen into your hands."

"If you kill him, I will never be able to forgive myself in this life!"

"God will not forgive me either!"

Antonio was stunned for a moment, then said with a smile:

"My child, don't worry, God will forgive everyone."

"The people who come out to make trouble will naturally forgive you."

Charlie saw that Aman was playing tricks here,

And Antonio and Julia were chatting about God.

He was already a little impatient, so he became impatient and said:

"Antonio, right? Where did you get all this nonsense?"

"Tell me, where the hell is the fcking wine cellar you're talking about?"

"I will see you there!"

Chapter 5805

Antonio was dumbfounded. He couldn't clearly see Charlie's movements just now.

He only felt that the bullets were fired in front of his eyes.

Charlie was still looking at him with a smile on his face.

Others were too shocked to speak at this time, and Aman was even more dumbfounded.

He kept staring at Charlie, clearly not seeing Charlie move,

But felt that Charlie's head was blurred. How come he was unscathed all of a sudden?

At this time, Charlie looked at the dumbfounded Antonio and said with a smile:

"Your shooting skills are not good either."

"Fck!" Antonio didn't care to think about it and immediately pulled the trigger towards Charlie's head.

With a bang, the same weird thing happened again.

Charlie actually dodged his bullet again!

Antonio's jaw dropped in shock, and he murmured:

"You...how did you do it?!"

Charlie sarcastically said: "This is the Kung Fu, you sand sculpture."

After that, he suddenly exerted force with both hands, and the three handcuffs were instantly shattered into pieces by the spiritual energy.

The metal fragments seemed to have eyes. With great speed and great force, they quickly penetrated into the heads of Antonio's eight men.

In one fell swoop, all eight of Antonio's men were headshot!

Seeing eight of his men lying on the ground in an instant, with blood flowing all over the floor,

Antonio thought he had seen a ghost, and was so frightened that he turned around and ran away,

But at this time his legs had become weak in extreme fear. Thus he was unable to move at all.

He is like this, and so is Aman.

He stared at Charlie dumbfounded, and kept telling himself:

"I must be dreaming, I must be dreaming!"

Jordan and Julia were also stunned for a long time, couldn't believe what they were seeing.

At this time, Charlie reached out and took the Beretta pistol from Antonio's hand, pointed it at his head, and asked with a smile:

"You like to point guns at other people's heads, don't you?"

Antonio was so frightened that he murmured in extreme panic:

"No...it's not..."

Seeing this situation, Aman quickly and quietly wanted to withdraw,

But at this time, Charlie suddenly pointed his gun at his right knee and pulled the trigger decisively!

boom!

Another gunshot was heard in the wine cellar, and Aman hugged his knee and fell to the ground, wailing in pain.

Charlie said expressionlessly: "Mr. Aman, if you take another step outside,"

"I will hit your special Cap directly with the next shot."

"Do you think I can knock it away with one shot?"

Aman quickly cried and said: "I won't leave, I won't leave."

"Don't worry, Mr. Wade, I will never leave..." "

Mr. Wade?" Antonio, who was covered in a cold sweat, came back to his senses and looked at him collapsed on the ground. Aman asked in shock:

"You...you know him?!"

Before Aman could speak, Charlie said with a smile: "He called me Mr. Wade when he saw me. Have you forgotten?"

"I...I can't remember clearly..."

Antonio was a little stunned and couldn't recall it in his mind.

Charlie sneered and said: "Your IQ is indeed very low."

After that, he looked at Aman and said with a smile:

"Mr. Aman, you are good at killing with a borrowed knife,"

"But you aren't a bit too natural to imagine that you can use the knife that kills chickens to slay dragons?"

Aman said in fear: "Mr. Wade... Mr. Wade... I didn't mean that..."

Charlie waved his hand: "Also before it's time for you to check out, I'll pay for Mr. Zano first."

After that, he looked at Antonio again and said with a smile:

"You always said that your daughter should see blood, but now she has seen so much human blood,"

"But she hasn't seen your blood yet, do you think it's appropriate?"

Julia on the side came to her senses and said quickly: "No! Please don't hurt my dad!"

Charlie looked at her, and said coldly: "You have no place to speak here!"

"Your father wants you to watch how he kills me,"

"And I can also let you watch how I kill him!"

Antonio's legs softened with fright, and he knelt down with a thud on the ground, he cried and said:

"Mr. Wade, spare my life...I...I dare not disrespect you anymore..."

Charlie smiled and said: "Don't be nervous, I don't plan to take your life now,"

"I said it, I will take you to meet a few people later so that you can have a good chat."

"Thank you, Mr. Wade, thank you, Mr. Wade!"

Upon hearing that Charlie did not intend to take his life, Antonio was relieved and quickly cried and thanked him.

But before he could breathe out, Charlie suddenly raised his gun, and there was a bang!

A bullet hit his left knee directly, smashing it to pieces, leaving only the flesh and skin stuck together.

Antonio held his left thigh and cried out in pain, but Charlie asked him calmly:

"Just because I won't kill you yet doesn't mean I won't let you bleed, what are you happy about so early?"

Charlie's ferocity and chill made Antonio couldn't help but tremble all over.

And Charlie's words made him even more frightened,

Because he knew that Charlie only said that he would not kill him for the time being,

But whether to kill him or not, everything depends on his mood.

Thinking of this, he burst into tears and cried to Charlie:

"Mr. Wade, we really just had a small misunderstanding today."

"Now that you have broken my knee, I have also paid a heavy price."

"I hope you can take my sincerity into consideration and don't be as wrong as me... I really know I was wrong..."

Charlie smiled and said: "Look at you, why are you crying?"

"Mafia men can't bleed and sweat. Shedding tears, you cry like this in front of your daughter, are you worthy of the folks?"

Antonio suddenly felt ashamed.

Although he often talked about the mafia spirit, when he was really pointed at a gun and had already received a shot,

He just wanted to beg Charlie to let him go.

At this time, what else could he care about?

With a mafia spirit, as long as Charlie could spare his life and allow him to take off his pants and run from here to Manhattan,

And run around Manhattan's Central Park three times, he would be willing to do so.

There are very few people who are quite successful in a certain field who are not afraid of death.

Even though Antonio has grown up from fighting all the way to today,

He is not as brave and fearless as he was when he was young.

When Antonio was young, he was just like those fourteen-year-old and fifteen-year-old young men.

His family was impoverished and he had no money.

He had never enjoyed a good day. When he went out to kill people, he couldn't afford to take a taxi.\

Take a bus with a machete on your back, and you have to evade the fare when taking the bus.

This kind of person doesn't even understand the meaning of life.

He can only take the bus to kill people while alive.

After death, he can still lie in an ambulance, so even if a knife hits his forehead, he is not afraid.

However, Antonio has hacked his way step by step until today,

When he has become the largest mafia boss in New York, he is most afraid of death.

His bravery will only be shown when he absolutely crushes the opponent.

For example, ten minutes ago, when he felt that Charlie was just an ant and that he could crush him to death at will, he was completely fearless.

However, when he was at an absolute disadvantage and was likely to lose his life, his bravery had long since disappeared without a trace.

In order to survive and suffer less, Antonio could only cry and say:

"Mr. Wade, if you are still not satisfied, I am willing to compensate you with five million US dollars."

"It is a small gesture..."

Chapter 5806

Charlie smiled and asked him: "Antonio, how much money do you have in total?"

Antonio looked panicked, avoiding Charlie's eyes, and said hesitantly:

"I...I...I probably have tens of millions of dollars net worth..."

Charlie raised his pistol, put the muzzle against his right cheek, and sneered:

"I don't understand, are you afraid of death or afraid of spending money?"

Antonio trembled with fright, and quickly changed his words:

"No, no... I said it wrong... I said it wrong!"

"Mr. Wade, I... I probably have hundreds of millions of dollars..."

After saying that, Antonio quickly added: "But most of them are real estate..."

Charlie looked at him with a cold expression, and suddenly pulled the trigger in his ear.

The huge vibration made Antonio's right ear buzz.

He didn't know whether it was the vibration of the gun or other reasons.

He only felt numbness in his ear, and... Before he could recover,

He felt a stream of heat flow along his ears to his cheeks and chin.

He was suddenly shocked and subconsciously touched it, only to find that his right ear had been shot off!

The Leta 92f pistol made in Italy has always been the most proud light weapon of the Mafia,

And the power of this pistol is indeed amazing.

The powerful muzzle kinetic energy did not pierce Antonio's right ear, but it was directly broken into pieces.

Antonio covered his ears in pain and screamed desperately.

Julia also cried and covered her father's ears with her hands, and angrily asked Charlie:

"Are you crazy?! Are you a fascist?!"

"Fascist?" Charlie laughed: "How can I be a fascist?"

"Unlike your father, this great mafia man might be related to Mussolini."

After saying that, Charlie looked at Julia with a sharp expression and said sternly:

"Lady, I advise you to be more objective. It was your father who wanted to kill me first."

"Just now he wanted to shoot me in the head, and you saw it."

"If I was not very capable. I've already turned into an unrecognizable corpse."

"Although I gave him two shots, I haven't killed him yet. Compared with him, I'm already too kind!"

Julia was speechless for a moment.

She also knew that it was entirely her father's fault for this matter,

And it was also his intention to commit murder first. To a certain extent, this was his own fault.

However, the man who was shot twice was her father after all, so she could only bite the bullet and say to Charlie:

"Although he wanted to kill you, no matter what, he actually didn't hurt you at all!"

"But you broke one of his legs and one of his ears is gone! In comparison, you are scarless!"

Charlie looked at her and asked calmly: "Do you think your words are objective?"

Although Julia felt guilty, she still Pretended to be firm, saying: "Of course objective!"

"Okay." Charlie nodded expressionlessly, the muzzle of the gun suddenly passed across Antonio's face, and he pulled the trigger again!

Bang!

Antonio only felt that what happened just now was repeated in his left ear.

He reached out and touched it and found that his left ear was also covered in blood.

His whole body almost collapsed and he cried:

"My ear! My ear is all covered with blood. It is no more!"

Charlie looked at him, then looked at Julia who looked horrified, and said calmly:

"If I hear another sentence from you to excuse your mafia father,"

"I will break his limbs, and if you continue to defend him,"

"I will chop him into pieces and feed them to the dogs."

"Then you can watch him being cannibalized by the dogs while continuing to accuse me of being a fascist.

Upon hearing this, Antonio said he was so frightened that he almost fainted.

He cried and said to Julia: "My good daughter, from now on, don't say anything..."

Julia was also extremely frightened. When her father said this, she could only nod her head, not daring to speak another word.

Charlie ignored her and asked Antonio: "Are you going to tell the truth now, or will you continue to tell lies?"

Antonio was extremely frightened and cried: "I tell the truth...I tell the truth..."

"My all assets are approximately more than 2 billion US dollars..."

"There are about a quarter of real estate, a quarter of various fixed assets, and another quarter of cash, deposits, stocks, and trusts in various forms,"

"And the remaining quarter are all drug deals and various contraband..."

Charlie sneered: "It's only two billion, what are you keeping a secret? Are you afraid that I will rob you of money?"

Antonio shook his head subconsciously and blurted out: "No, no, that's not what I meant..."

Charlie pulled Jordan beside him, looked at Antonio, and said,

"Let me introduce to you, this is Jordan, he opened a roast goose shop in Chinatown,"

"And a gang called Burning Angel came to him and demanded \$3,000 a month from him. What does this Burning Angel have to do with you?"

"They have nothing to do with me..."

Antonio subconsciously wanted to excuse himself, but before he finished speaking,

He suddenly realized that this might be the reason why Charlie came to find him!

In other words, Charlie already knew about his relationship with Burning Angel!

Aman on the side also completely collapsed!

He cried in his heart: "Dmn it, what kind of bad luck did I have!"

"Charlie clearly came to trouble Antonio today, how could I just happen to come to Antonio's place today!"

"I came half an hour late, Maybe Antonio would be already dead, and I don't have to offend Charlie anymore, let alone get shot..."

Antonio was already scared to death. He never expected Charlie to deliberately act in front of his house today. Its real purpose turns out to be to settle accounts with him!

When he thought that he had been shot three times by Charlie, if he continued to use forceful words at this time, he might get shot again, so he could only say truthfully:

"Mr. Wade... I'll tell you the truth... this Burning Angel, is a small gang controlled by me..."

"Although they are loyal to me, I really don't know that they are so blind that they dare to offend you."

"I hope you will give me a chance. I will call the boss of Burning Angel over and kill him with my own hands. He will give you an explanation!"

Charlie looked at Julia again and asked her: "Do you see clearly? Who is the fascist who is always willing to kill people?"

"Your father will kill others to please me in order to survive."

"Say it yourself, is this kind of trash still a human being?"

"Even worse than a fcking dog! Dogs are more loyal than him."

Julia was too ashamed to raise her head, while Antonio quickly explained:

"Mr. Wade... ..I...I also want to vent your anger with this Jordan..."

Charlie ignored him and asked Jordan: "Jordan, how much money can your store make in a month?"

Jordan said: "Mr. Wade, the store can only earn up to four thousand dollars a month,"

"Because have to pay rent, hire someone to wash the dishes, and hire someone to help during the day. Moreover, have to pay a protection fee, so four thousand dollars is already the limit..."

Charlie nodded, looked at Antonio, and asked:

"Does the mafia like to ask for 75% of other people's profits as protection fees?"

Antonio shook his head repeatedly: "No, no... there may be a misunderstanding here..."

"It may be a decision made by Burning Angel without my permission..."

Charlie waved his hand: "I don't care about this. From now on, Jordan will be the boss of the Chinese Gang."

"You local gangs have to pay him 75% of your profits as protection fees,"

"No matter how much you lose! Do you understand?" Antonio's eyes widened, but he didn't dare to say anything

Now he just wanted to get through the difficulty first, so he could only nod and say:

"I understand... Mr. Wade, don't worry, I will personally hand over the monthly protection fee to Brother Jordan..."

Charlie waved his hand: "You don't have this chance. If you behave well today, tomorrow morning, there will be a ship to take you and Mr. Aman out of New York alive."

"As for the protection fee, you can let your daughter pay on time every month. But if you don't perform well today, you won't survive tomorrow."

Antonio asked in horror: "Mr. Wade...you...where are you going to send me and Mr. Aman?!"

Charlie casually said: "You are going to Syria. A friend of mine has set up a war experience summer camp there."

"You two can go there and experience it. Transportation, food, and accommodation are included,"

"And there are also war experience projects to participate in. You don't have to pay a penny!"